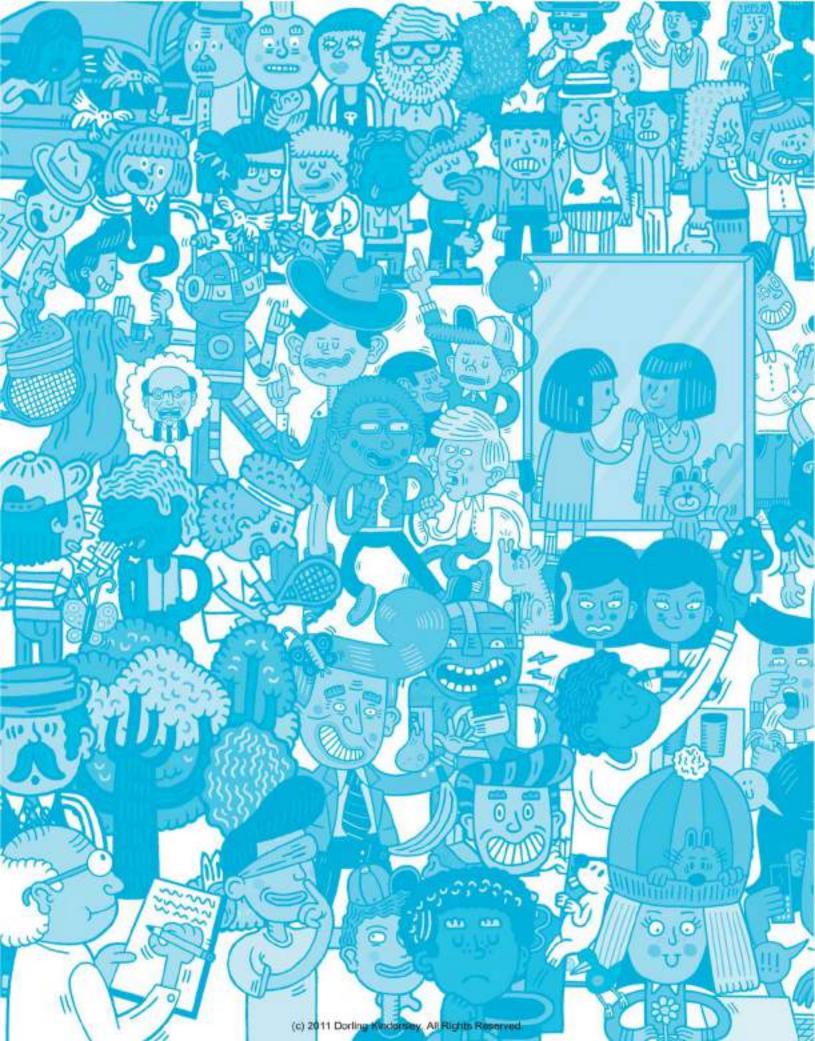
## Be do to be a



8



# How to be a GENIUS



### LONDON, NEW YORK, MELBOURNE, MUNICH, AND DELHI

Senior editor Francesca Baines Senior art editor Smiljka Surla

Project editor Shaila Brown Editors Carron Brown, Steven Carton Designers David Ball, Sheila Collins, Hoa Luc, Maritou Prokopiou, Jacqui Swan

Managing editor Linda Esposito Managing art editor Diane Thistlethwaite

Publishing manager Andrew Macintyre Category publisher Laura Buller

Picture research Harriet Mills, Ria Jones DK picture library Emma Shepherd Production editor Maria Elia Senior production controller Angela Graef Jacket editor Mariza O'Keeffe Jacket designer Yumiko Tahata

Editorial development Joanna Pocock Design development Akiko Kato, Yumiko Tahata Design development manager Sophia M. Tampakopoulos Turner

Puzzle advisor Joe Fullman

First published in the United States 2009 by DK Publishing, 375 Hudson Street, New York, New York 10014

091011121310987654321

Copyright © 2009 Darling Kindersley Limited GD132 – 07/09

All rights reserved under International and Pan-American Copyright Conventions. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the copyright owner. Published in Great Britain by Dorling Kindersley Limited,

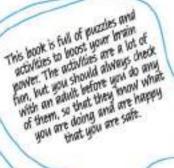
> DK books are available at special discounts when purchased in bulk for sales promotions, premiums, fundraising, or educational use. For details, contact: DK Publishing Special Markets, 375 Hudson Street, New York, New York 10014 SpecialSales@dk.com.

A catalog record for this book is available from the Library of Congress.

ISBN: 978-0-7566-5515-0

Hi-res workflow proofed by MDP, U.K. Printed and bound by L-Rex, China

> Discover more at www.dk.com



(c) 2011 Dorling Kindersley. All Rights Reserved.

## How to be a GENIUS



Written by John Woodward

**Consultants** Dr. David Hardman and Phil Chambers

Illustrated by Serge Seidlitz and Andy Smith



## CONTENTS



6 Your amazing brain

## MEET YOUR BRAIN

- 10 Mapping the brain
- 12 Left brain, right brain
- 14 Taking sides
- 16 Nerves and neurons
- 18 Brain waves
- 20 What is a genius?

## COME TO YOUR SENSES

- 24 Brain and eyes
- 26 Tricky pictures
- 28 How you see
- 30 Simple illusions
- 32 Impossible illusions
- 34 How you hear
- 36 Sounds like?
- 38 Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart
- 40 Taste and smell
- 42 Sensitive senses
- 44 How you feel and touch
- 46 Touch and tell
- 48 Tricking the mind
  - 50 Magic tricks
    - 52 Sensing your body
    - 54 Body illusions
    - 56 Intuition

## HOW MEMORY WORKS

- 60 How you think
- 62 What is memory?
- 64 Improve your memory
- 66 Do you remember?
- 68 Paying attention
- 70 Making associations
- 72 Albert Einstein

## PROBLEM SOLVING

- 76 How you learn
- 78 Mastering mazes
- 80 Puzzling patterns
- 82 Intelligence types
- 84 George Washington Carver
- 86 Logic
- 88 Illogical thinking
- 90 Brainteasers
- 92 Thinking inside the box
- 94 Mathematical thinking
- 96 Think of a number
- 98 The magic of math
- 100 Spatial awareness
- 102 Seeing in 2-D
- 104 Thinking in 3-D
- 106 Invention
- 108 Wernher von Braun

## A WAY WITH WORDS

- 112 Learning to speak
- 114 Having a word
- 116 Using language
- 118 Words aloud
- 120 Reading and writing
- 122 Jean François Champollion



## THE CREATIVE MIND

- 126 What is creativity?
- 128 Are you a creative spark?
- 130 Boost your creativity
- 132 Creative exercises
- 134 Leonardo da Vinci

## YOUR BRAIN AND YOU

- 138 Sense of self
- 140 Personality types
- 142 What about you?
- 144 What makes you tick?
- 146 Mary Anning
- 148 The unconscious
- 150 Dreams
- 152 Emotions
- 154 Mahatma Gandhi

156 Fear

- 158 Reading emotions
- 160 Body talk
- 162 Good and bad habits
- 164 Winning and losing



## THE EVOLVING BRAIN

- 168 How we got our brains
- 170 Charles Darwin
- 172 How the brain grows
- 174 Brain surgery
- 176 Animal intelligence
- 178 Train your pet
- 180 Can machines think?
- 182 Program your friend
- 184 Glossary
- 186 Answers
- 190 Index

### Do you remember?

Put your brain's memory skills to the test. Study the picture shown inside this boy's busy head for 45 seconds, then cover it up and try to answer the following guestions. No peeking!

1. Where does he like to sing? **2.** Name three sports that we see the boy doing.

**3.** One picture shows us inside his body. Which part do we see?

> How did you do? Turn to page 186 to find out.

Emotions Fear, anger, joy, love, and other emotions might seem like automatic mental responses, but we can use our brains to control our emotions if we want.

Automatic activity Your brain is always active, even when you are asleep. It also keeps you alive by Controlling your heartbeat, temperature, breathing, and digestion.

It of your senses are

vired into your brain. which takes in the signals they send and allows you

they serve and smell, taste

R

D

Ε

and feel the world.

## YOUR AMAZING BRAIN

4. What color is the terrifying

**5.** Who is the love of his life?

monster he is scared of?

6. What food does the boy

7. How many candles are

8. Name three different animals that we see.

that we see the boy sniff?

10. What injury makes

him cry?

there on the birthday cake?

9. What is the delicious smell

really, really hate?

The brain is the most astonishing part of your body. Its billions of cells control everything you think and do, including Perception your actions, senses, emotions, memory, and language. The more you use it, the better it works. This book is all about how to get your brain cells buzzing and, maybe, become a genius.

### Perfect pair

This puzzle tests your spatial awareness—your sense of space. Which two pieces on the far right will fit together to create this hexagon shape?

> Check the puzzle answers on page 186.

Your brain is always solving problems by connecting problems by connecting different ideas—even when they are not part of your own experience. Only humans experience.

## A human brain is the most complex structure on Earth.

## Memory

Every event or fact that grabs your attention may be stored in your memory—an amazingly efficient library of information that never runs out of space.

## Language

Your brain gives you the ability to communicate and understand complex ideas using speech. You can also learn by reading words that were written long ago.

## Feel lost?

Life is full of puzzling problems—such as how to get to the middle of this tricky maze. It's your a-maze-ing brain that helps you find the answers.

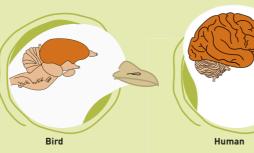
Movement Your brain triggers and organizes your movements So your actions are smooth and efficient. Most of this happens without you thinking about it.

6 (C

# Meet Your Brain







Fish

## Origin of genius

Compared to other animals, the human brain has a much bigger cerebrum (shown in orange above). This is what makes us intelligent, because we use the cerebrum for conscious thought.

## MAPPING THE BRALN

Your brain is the most complex organ in your body—a spongy pink mass made up of billions of microscopic nerve cells linked together in an electronic network. Each part has its own job, but it is the biggest part, the cerebrum, that is responsible for your thoughts and actions.

## Pituitary gland

This releases chemicals called hormones into your blood. They control many functions, including growth and body development.



Meninges These

layers cushion the

brain against shock.

## Hypothalamus.

This is the part of your brain that regulates sleep, hunger, and body temperature.

## Thalamus

The thalamus relays sensory signals from your body to your cerebrum, where they are decoded and analyzed.



## Brain stem\_

Connected to the spinal cord, the brain stem links the rest of the body to the brain and controls heartbeat and breathing.

## Galen of Pergamun

A Greek surgeon named Galen of Pergamun was one of the first people to suspect that the brain was an important organ and that it controlled memories and emotions. Galen lived between 129 and 200 ce, in what is now Turkey, where he treated the gory injuries of gladiators.

Your brain is 77 percent water. 👩 🍳

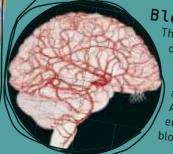


## Cerebrum

The biggest part of the brain controls all our conscious actions and thoughts, analyzes sensory data, and stores memories.

Vp to 2 pints (1 litre) of blood flows through your brain every minute.





Cerebellum

## Blood supply

The brain needs a constant supply of oxygen to fuel its activities. This is delivered in the blood via the body's circulatory system of arteries, veins, and capillaries. Around one fifth of the body's entire quota of oxygenated blood is reserved for the brain.

## Cerebellum

This complex folded structure helps control balance and movement.



**Parietal lobe** Processes information from the senses, especially from the skin, muscles, and joints

## The outer brain

The cerebrum is heavily folded in order to increase the total surface area, which is packed with brain cells. It is divided into halves, the left and right hemispheres, and each consists of four lobes that have different functions.

 Occipital lobe Receives nerve signals from the eyes and interprets visual information

**Corpus callosum** A band of nerve fibers that link the two sides of the cerebrum

Subarachnoid space This is filled with shock-absorbing fluid. —

A STATE OF AN AMOUNT

Frontal lobe Vital to thought, personality, speech, and emotion

Temporal lobe Mostly concerned with the recognition of sound .

The cerebrum is divided into two halves, connected by a bridge of nerve fibers. For some functions, each half is wired to the opposite side of the body, but other skills and thought processes are controlled by only one half of the brain.

## BRAIN

Left optic tract Carries data from right visual field

## LEFT BRAIN SKILLS

The left side of your brain is responsible for the more logical, rational aspects of your thinking, as well as your verbal skills.

## Language

Your ability to express yourself in words is usually controlled by the frontal lobe of the left cerebral hemisphere.



## Scientific thought

Logical scientific thinking is the job of the left side of the brain, although most science also involves being creative.

## Rational thought

Thinking and reacting in a rational way appears to be mostly a left-brain activity. It allows you to analyze a problem to find an answer.



## Mathematical skills

Studies show that the left side of the brain is much better at dealing with numbers than the right side, and it is responsible for mathematical skills.

## Writing skills

Like spoken language, writing skills that involve organizing ideas and expressing them in words are largely controlled by the left hemisphere.



## Two minds? Many mental activities involve both

sides of the brain, but the side that is most involved may vary. These two scans show the brain activity of two people while listening to music. The one on the left is using their right hemisphere much more, indicating a more intuitive approach, while the other person may be more analytical.

Left visual cortex Processes data from right visual field



12



# RIGH BRAIN

## RIGHT BRAIN SKILLS

Optic nerve Sends visual

signals to brain

The right side of your brain seems to be the focus of your more creative thoughts and emotional, intuitive responses. It is also important for spatial awareness.

## Spatial skills

Your ability to visualize and work with three-dimensional shapes is strongly linked to the right side of your brain.





**Right optic tract** Carries data from left visual field

## Imagination

Your creative imagination is mostly directed by the right hemisphere, although expressing that imagination involves left-brain skills.

Visual art is related to spatial skills, and the right side of your brain is probably more active when you are drawing, painting, or looking at art.





Insight

Those moments of insight when you connect two very different ideas probably come from the right half of your brain.

## Music

Like visual art, music involves a lot of right-brain activity-but trained musicians also use their left brains to master musical theory.



**Right visual cortex** Processes data from left visual field

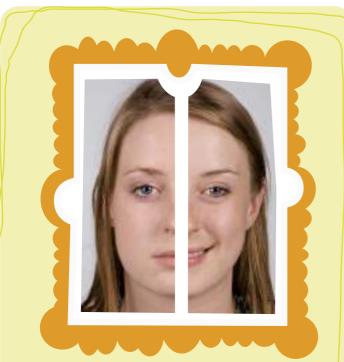
Right-handed world The left brain controls the right hand, and since most people are right-handed, this suggests that the left brain is usually dominant. So do left-handers use their right-brain skills more? There is no proof of this, and many left-handers have no trouble using language and logic.

## Crossed wires

The left side of each eye is connected to the left side of your brain, but it picks up data from the right side of your head—the right visual field. Each side of the brain processes images from the other side of the head. Each side also controls the muscles of the opposite hand.



## TAKING



## Eye-motion

Look straight at the nose of the girl in each of these pictures. In which one do you think she looks happier? Most people find that she looks happier in the bottom image, which shows her smiling on the left side of the picture. This is because information from your left visual field gets processed in your brain's right hemisphere, which is also dominant for interpreting emotions.

## SIDES

Most people are either left- or right-handed, but did you know that you can also have a dominant foot and a preferred eye? In both physical and mental tasks, the left and right sides of your brain are far from equal, and it is very rare for someone to be able to use both hands or feet equally well. Try the following tests to find which side you are on.





### Eye see you

To discover which is your dominant eye, hold up your index finger to eye level and look past it into the distance. Then close each eye, one at a time. You will see that with your weaker eye, your finger will appear to jump, whereas with your stronger eye, it will stay in place. Your stronger eye figures out the position of things, while the weaker eye helps with depth perception.

Having one hand as strong as the other can give you an advantage in some sports. In baseball, for example, an ambidextrous hitter can switch hands to strike the ball from the best side.

## Handy test

\_Left hand

Ambidexterity is the ability to use both hands equally well. To see if you are ambidextrous try the exercise below. Take a pencil in your right hand and ask a friend to time you for 15 seconds. Starting top right, work your way along the line, putting as many dots as you can in the white circles. Then do the same on the other side with your left hand and compare the results.

## Trick your brain

This exercise reveals how your brain sometimes tricks you into taking shortcuts. First, draw this upside-down picture of a face. Then turn the face the right way up and draw it again. When you compare the two pictures, you may be surprised to find that the upside-down version is the most accurate.



The left side of your brain assigns simple shapes to common objects—for example, an almond shape for an eye. So if you draw a face the right way up, you probably draw the features based on what you think they look like rather than what you see. When you look at a face upside down, however, the right side of your brain works harder to understand the unfamiliar image and you draw the shapes and lines you actually see.

Start	000000000000000000000000000000000000000		000000000000000000000000000000000000000		000000000000000000000000000000000000000		→ 000000000000000000000000000000000000	Right hand start You will get the farthest along the line with your dominant hand, but you may surprise yourself by just how well you did with your weaker hand. If you found that you got just as far with each hand, you are probably ambidextrous.
-------	---	--	---	--	---	--	--	---

## NERVES AND NEURONS

Your brain is connected to a nerve network that extends to every part of your body. The system is like a tree with many branches and twigs, sprouting from the spinal cord that links them to the brain. The nerves consist of bundles of cells called neurons, which also form the tissue of the brain itself.

Axon Nerve signals pass along the long axon to stimulate other neurons.

## Nervous system

The small nerves that reach every corner of your body are called the peripheral louter! nervous system. They gather data from your senses and pass it to the central nervous system—the spinal cord and brain—where it is processed. Instructions are then sent through the peripheral nervous system to your organs and muscles. The axons of some neurons are more than 3 ft (1 m) long, making them the biggest cells in the human body.

Your brain is only three percent of your body weight, but consumes 17 percent of your body's total energy.

### Branching cells

The body is made up of many different types of cells. Each is basically an envelope of fluid containing a nucleus that controls what it does. Neurons are cells with an unusual form, because they have branching filaments called dendrites that receive information from other neurons. The tongest filaments, or axons, form the main nerve fibers of the body. Cell body All the materials needed by the cell are made here .

### Tingling nerves

The long axon of a neuron is like a wire that conducts electrical signals. At one end is the dendrite, which receives signals from other neurons and passes them down the cell body. These signals release chemicals that trigger more electrical impulses, which pass out and onto other neurons at the synaptic knob at the other end of the axon.



Nucleus Controls all the functions of the neuron You could fit 30,000 neurons on the head of a pin.



Send and receive

Different neurons have their own jobs. Sensory neurons pick up signals from your senses, while motor neurons deliver signals to your muscles. Some of this activity involves conscious thought, especially if you are engaged in a skilled activity But a lot happens automatically, controlling vital functions like your heartbeat and breathing.

Myelin sheath This protects the long axon and speeds up nerve impulses

> Synaptic knob The swallen end of the agen from another neuron refeases chemicals that trigger erve signate

## Nerve network

Neurons link together to pass nerve signals to one another. This activity is most intense in the brain, where around 100 billion neurons form a complex network resembling the electronic circuits of a computer. This network processes the date gathered by your senses, stores it n your memory, and gives you the ability to think.

Dendrite Each dendrite picks to signals hum ther neuronal

Electrical nerve impulses shoot along the long axons of neurons at 250 mph (400 km/h).

## Reflex

If you touch the sharp spine of a cactus, a pain signal shoots up a nerve in your arm to your spinal cord, which instantly triggers a nerve impulse that pulls your hand away. The impulse short-circuits the central nervous system to cause an automatic reaction called a reflex. Your brain is not involved, although it is kept informed. You move before you realize it.

Mitochondrion Turns sugar into energy to power the cell's activities N

BRAIN

after letters of the Greek alphabet. Since

his first recordings alpha and beta waves.

device that showed the waves. He named

Brain waves were first recorded by German

beychologist Hans Berger in 1924, using silver wires attached from the head to a waves, garnma waves, and theta waves

then, scientists have recorded delta

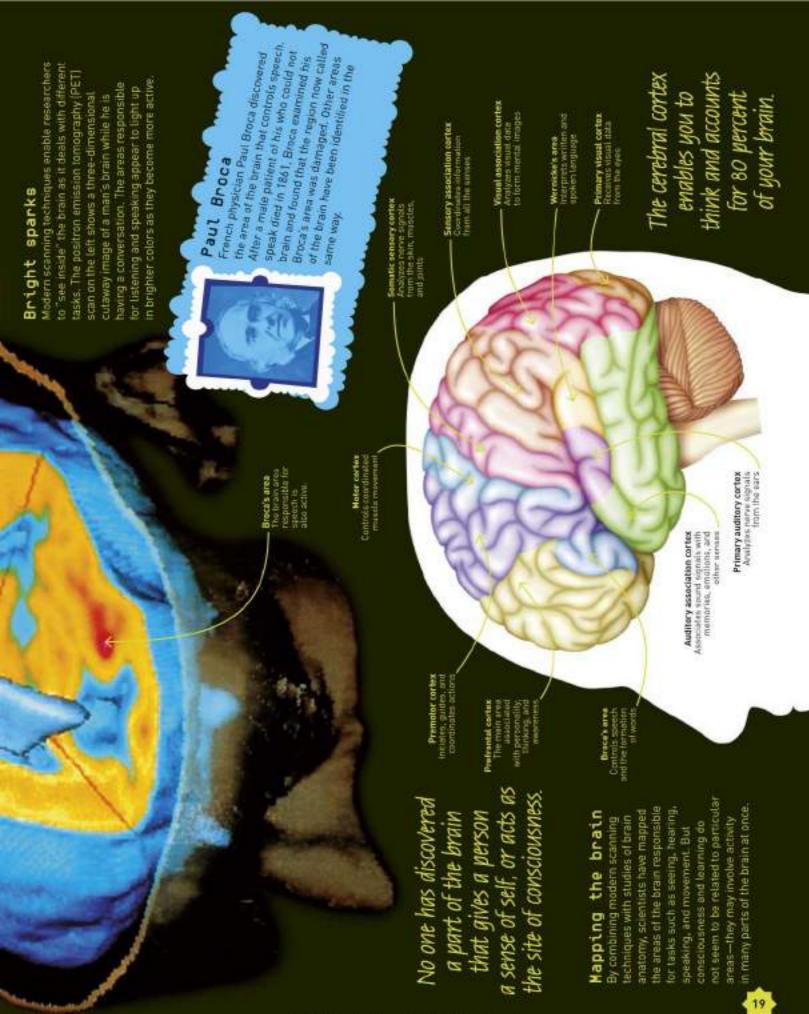
produce images of the brain at work. These show which ake different shapes, depending on your state of mind. are stimulated by other brain cells, and they show this activity on a display in the form of waves. These waves sensors can detect the tingling of brain cells as they Scientists can also use various types of scanners to four brain is an electrical device. Simple electrical areas are active when dealing with different tasks.

hinking and dreaming An alert thinking state creates a fast but shallow beta wave, while a relaxed state generates a slower but deeper alpha wave. An even slower thete wave indicates drawsiness, and deepest delta waves indicate deep, dreamless sleep. Different mental slates generate different types of brain wave

5

Theta: druw!

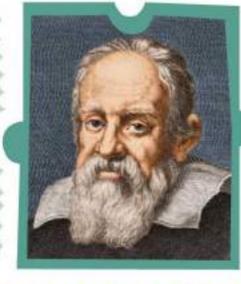
**Belta**n adam



We all know what we mean by a genius, someone who is superintelligent or has amazing skills. But are these people born with these qualities or do they develop them? It turns out that while being smart is very important, a lot also depends on originality, determination, support, and hard work.

## WHAT IS A GENIUS?

+6= c2





## Original thinking

Italian astronomer Galileo Galilei (1564–1642) lived at a time when most people had strange ideas about how the universe worked. His genius was to study everything with fresh eyes and come up with theories based on observations and experiments. In the process, he invented modern science.

Mad scientist

Ancient Greek philosopher Pythagoras is famous for his mathematical theories. Yet he was also eccentric, remembered for forbidding his students from eating beans. Many geniuses have odd habits, usually because they are so absorbed by their work that they neglect everything else. They often become known as "mad scientists."

Geniuses' ideas are not always popular. Galileo got into serious trouble for promoting the idea that Earth was not the center of the universe.

There is a theory that it takes 10,000 hours of work to be an expert at anything—thats around ten years of practice.

(c) 2011 Dorline Kindersley, All Addis Besen



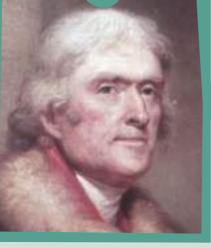
### Determination

Born in Poland in 1867, Marie Curie was determined to be a scientist, even though such a career was not considered suitable for a woman in the 1800s. She fought poverty and prejudice to win two Nobel Prizes for her pioneering work on radioactivity.



## Child prodigy

Some people just seem to be born geniuses. Garry Kasparov was only 13 when he won the Russian junior chess championship in 1976, and he became the youngest-ever world champion in 1985. He had a natural talent, but he worked hard to make the most of it.





## Encouragement

American sisters Venus and Serena Williams are among the greatest of all tennis players. They showed amazing talent from a young age, but they owe a lot of their success to their parents, who coached and encouraged them to build on their skills.

## Broad view

Some geniuses do one thing extremely well, but others excel at many things. Thomas Jefferson—the main author of the U.S. Declaration of Independence in 1776—was a philosopher, archaeologist, architect, and inventor, as well as a politician who became president of the United States.



## Come to Your Senses

1

市王

## BRAIN AND YES -

Eye muscle One of six muscles that rotate the eye in its socket

Choroid A network of blood vessels spreads through this middle layer of the eye.

Retina The inner lining is a sheet of light-sensitive cells.

We are visual creatures. We identify most things by sight and we think mainly in visual terms. So for most of us, sight is our dominant sense. This means that a lot of the information we commit to memory is in the form of visual images. But how do the brain and eyes work together to create these images?

## Image convertor

Your eye is a ball of transparent jelly lined with light-sensitive cells. Light rays enter your eye through lenses that focus an upside-down image on the cells. These cells respond by generating tiny electrical signals that pass down a bundle of nerve fibers to your brain. The cells exposed to parts of the image that are light generate bigger signals than cells exposed to dark parts, just like the pixels in a digital camera sensor. The cells turn the image into an electronic code that your brain can process.

**Reflected light** Visible objects reflect light into your eyes.

Clear view Light reflected from anything you see is focused by the cornea and lens to form a clear optical image. This is projected upside down on the back of the eye.

Iris Muscles in the iris change the size of the central pupil.

> Cornea The "window" at the front of the eye partly focuses the image

## Automatic control

Each eye has two lenses. The cornea at the front forms one lens. Behind this is another lens made of transparent jelly, suspended by muscles that automatically change its shape to focus on close or distant objects. The colored iris controls the light entering the eye by automatically dilating (widening) or contracting the pupil at the centre.

**Sclera** The white of the eye forms a tough outer layer.

**Pupil** The opening in the iris allows light into the eye

Lens The elastic lens changes shape to fine-focus the image.

24

Contracted pupil

Dilated

pupil



Seeing in color The cone cells in the retina respond to different strengths of basic colors such as red, green, and blue. The signals they send to the brain represent millions of dots of these colors. The brain combines the dots to create all the other colors of the spectrum, as in this simplified diagram.

> Visual cortex The part of the brain that processes visual data

### Optic nerve Bundle of nerve fibers linked to the sensory cells

to dim light, while others

Conesi detect color.

The image is focused on a head of light sanctified on a saile sheet of light shoused on a sheet of light shoused on a sheet a satisfies consistive cells Called the reting. Some of the Cells Irods) are very some of the second sec

## Dark adaptation

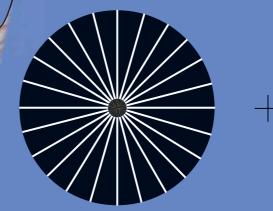
When you turn the light off in your room at night, you can't see much. However, as the minutes tick by, you are able to see more and more. This is because the sensory cells in your eyes can adapt to the low light level—but it takes time. If you turn the light back on, you get dazzled because your eyes have adapted to the dark. They must readapt to the light, but they do this much more quickly.

> There are around 126 million sensory cells in each eye-120 million rods and six million cones.

## Strange effects

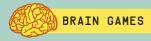
Bright lights and contrasting patterns can cause strange optical effects. For example, if you stare at something for a minute and then close your eyes, you see a negative afterimage. Each color is replaced by its opposite, so the yellow and red flowers shown below appear blue and cyan. This is a side effect of the way your brain processes color.





## Blind spot

The point where the optic nerve leaves the eye cannot detect light, but your brain invents information to fill the gap. You can test this using the diagram above. Hold the book at arm's length, close your right eye, and focus on the cross. Slowly move the book toward you. The center of the wheel will disappear when it falls on your blind spotbut your brain will fill the gap with spokes of the wheel.

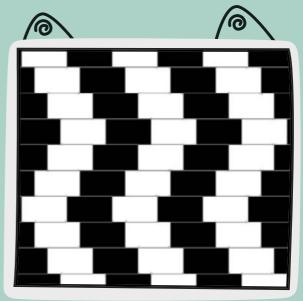


## TRICKY **PICTURES** The optical illusions in this gallery all

The optical illusions in this gallery all play tricks on what your eyes and brain think they are seeing. They stimulate the eyes in such a way that still images seem to move, colors change, and things appear where they shouldn't.

## Is it straight?

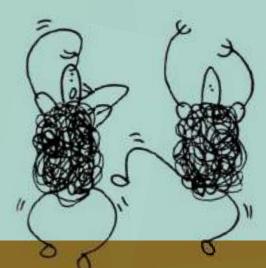
The horizontal lines in this illusion appear to be wavy, but they are all perfectly straight—use a ruler and see for yourself! Our brains interpret the lines as being wavy owing to the disjointed black-and-white lines running from top to bottom, which can also make some horizontal bands look closer than others.

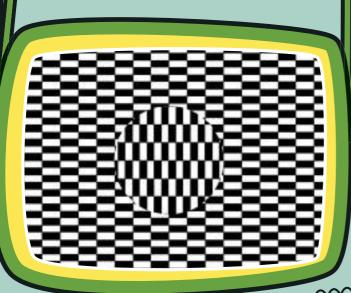




## Did that move?

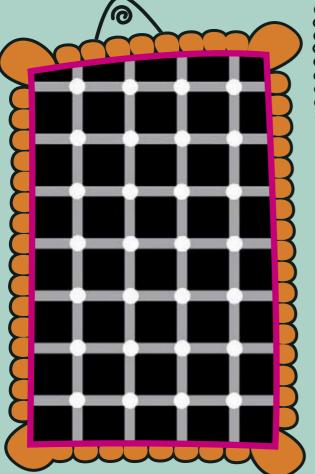
The patterns in this picture appear to be moving, but not if you stare at any spot for a few seconds. This demonstrates what is called peripheral vision drift. Our brains perceive the colors and contrasts as moving when we are not looking directly at them, but the effect ends when we train our eyes on one spot.





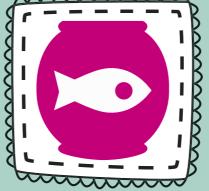
### Ouch!

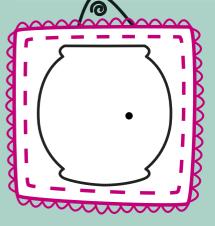
If you move your eyes around this pattern, called the Ouchi illusion, the circle in the middle seems to move or separate from the rectangular background, and even hovers in front of it. This illusion is not fully understood, but it probably arises from the brain being unsure of where the circle ends when you are not looking directly at it.



## Seeing spots

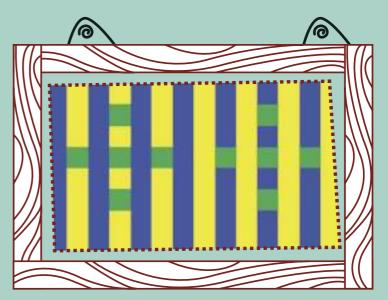
This picture is called a scintillating grid because when you look at it, dark spots seem to flash (scintillate) in the intersections between the squares. The reason for this is yet to be explained, but if you tilt your head to either side, it seems to lessen the effect.





## Jumping goldfish

Stare at the pink dot in the centre of the goldfish's head for 15 seconds and then look at the black dot in the empty bowl. You should see the goldfish in its new home. This happens because an impression of the goldfish, called an afterimage, is still left on the back of your eye.



## Color contrasts

Which of these green crosses is lighter? Most people would say the cross on the right. It might seem strange, but there is actually no difference between them. This illusion is known as simultaneous contrast, and it shows that the way we perceive colors is based on their surroundings.

## HOW YOU SEE

## Binocular vision

Each eye sees a slightly different image of the world. Try closing one eye and framing a distant object with your hands. Then open that eye and close the other. You will find that your hands are framing a different view. The images below show the different views of the same setting seen by each eye. The left eye can see the palm trees behind the boat, while the right eye sees the flowering trees. You might expect this to confuse your brain, but it combines the images to create a 3-D view.

001

000000000

Your eyes turn visual images into an electronic code that can be processed and stored in your brain. It is this mental processing that determines how you see the world. Without it, you could not make sense of all the shapes and colors. Your brain also responds to some visual effects by translating them into other types of information. This enables you to judge things like depth, shape, and distance.



## Parallax

If you close one eye and look at a scene without moving your head, it looks flat like a picture. But if you move your head from side to side, you get an impression of depth. This is because objects that are closer to your eye seem to move more than objects that are farther away, and your brain translates the difference into a perception of depth. This parallax effect is obvious if you look out of the side window of a moving car—nearby objects like these pillars zip past, but distant objects like the trees move hardly at all.

## Perspective

Another way your brain judges distance is by decoding perspective. This is the effect you get when you look up at a tall building and the walls seem to lean toward one another—even though you know they are vertical. Your brain makes an automatic calculation based on this knowledge and turns it into a perception of height.



## Aerial perspective

DEE

DEC

DEC

000

000 DUD

OUT

In landscapes with long views, your brain can use another clue to assess distance. Called aerial perspective, it describes the way the color of distant objects is affected by moisture or dust in the air. It is obvious in hilly regions, as seen in this picture, where the distant hills look paler and bluer than those closer to the camera. When astronauts visited the Moon, which has no air, the absence of this effect made them think that distant hills were much closer than they actually were.

> We use up to ten different ways of judging distance and depth, showing how important it is to us.

## Light and shade

Objects are usually lit from above, casting shadows that vary according to their shape. Your brain uses this to judge shapes, enabling you to tell the difference between a ball and a flat disk. The reaction is so instinctive that it even works with 2-D images. These shapes look like a dent surrounded by bumps, but if you turn the page upside down, they look like a single bump surrounded by dents.

## Optical illusions

.....

Information stored in your memory helps you make sense of what you see. But it can also confuse you by applying the wrong set of rules. In this desert mirage, the blue "water" is really part of the sky. It appears in the wrong place because the view is distorted by a layer of very hot air. Since you know that it can't be the sky, you assume it is a reflection of the sky in a pool of water.

000000000



An average person can tell the difference between 200 colors, all forming part of the visible light spectrum from red to violet.

BRAIN GAMES

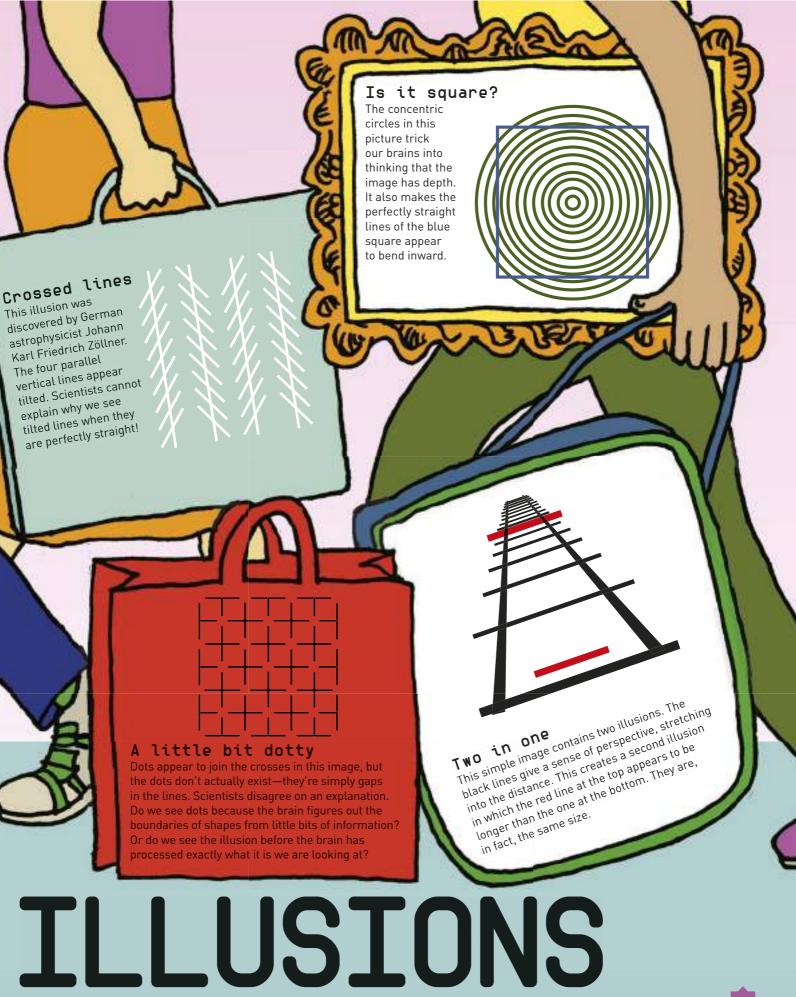
## Big and small

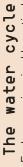
Psychologist Edward Bradford Titchener discovered that our judgment about the size of something is affected by the size of other things around it. The red circles in the picture here and the one below are the same size, but the one here looks bigger because it is surrounded by smaller circles. Moviemakers use this simple effect to make monsters appear much bigger than they actually are.

Wrong direction The Müller-Lyer illusion misleads the brain into thinking that the middle section of the line on the left is longer than the one on the right. This is because the open arrowheads extend beyond the line, playing with our perception of length and depth.

Some of the most effective optical illusions can be produced with simple lines and shapes. Such illusions play with our perceptions of angles, size, and shape, causing us to make unconscious assumptions about what we see. Even when we know how they work, the illusions are difficult to shake off.

SIMPLE





32

The Dutch artist M. C. Escher was inspired by optical illusions. This picture shows a circuit of water that seems to flow impossibly uphill before tumbling down to start its journey all over again. If you look closely, you can see that the technique used is the same as that in the Penrose triangle, below.

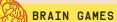


Deathly beauty

11

American illustrator Charles Allan Gilbert created this famous optical illusion. What do you see in the picture? A pretty woman admiring herself in a mirror or a scary grinning skull?





# **APOSSIBLE**

seem at first glance. The brain can flip between two see? Is there one image or two? Is the water really options as it tries to make sense of the impossible. Look at these pictures and objects. What do you flowing uphill? Illusions are not always as they

## they separate it from its background, but it's Face-to-face? not clear which is the object in this illusion. Some people see a white vase on a black When the eyes and brain focus on an object,



# **Iricky triangle**

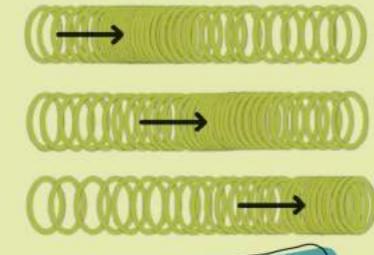
another at the same time, and they meet at This illusion was created by mathematician the triangle appear in front and behind one Roger Penrose. All three straight beams of mpossible for this object to exist in 3-D. right angles to one another. It would be

# wo or three?

Like Penrose's triangle, this object cannot to fit them together. Three round prongs perspectives at once, yet it's impossible at one end become a rectangular shape be created in 3-D. You see two different at the other. Nobody is really sure who first created this illusion—it's a puzzle from start to finish

## Crazy cube

from its bottom corner. This design first appeared in a floor mosaic found in the You can see this shape in two ways-as a bigger cube or as a single large cube with a small cube-size chunk missing ancient Roman ruins of Pompeii, Italy. a small cube sitting on the inside of



### Pressure waves

Sounds pass through the air in the form of pressure waves. You can picture these by imagining pushing one end of a long coil spring in order to squeeze the end coils together. The squeezed coils then spring apart and push against the rest of the spring, squeezing more of the coils and forming a wave of compression that passes down the spring. Sounds are transmitted through the air in the same way, as rapid vibrations squeeze air molecules together.

## HOW YOU HEAR

If you watch a cat prowling through long grass, you will see its ears twitching constantly as it picks up faint sounds that might betray hidden prey. We cannot twitch our ears, but we monitor sound in a similar way to keep track of the environment and avoid danger. We also use our hearing to communicate and enjoy music. Like the other senses, hearing is made possible by organs that gather data and convert it into a code that can be used by the brain. Without mental processing, sound would mean nothing.

> Auricle The outer flap of the ear.

High and tow Many sounds have a distinct of the -especially those made by musical instruments. A high-pitched sound is caused by a rapid vibration, while a how-pitched sound is caused how-pitched sound is caused by a slower vibration. The short by a slower vibration is the short than the long strings, so they produce higher notes.

## A change of tone

All sounds are made up of a mixture of tones. Even musical instruments have these overtones and undertones, which give sound its character. They explain why a note played on a metal instrument like this soprano saxophone sounds so different from the same note played on a wooden clarinet.

> tion hund by bund is om left udging locate a s height entation

Your ability to hear high tones diminishes as you get older, so children can hear high-pitched sounds that adults cannot.

## Orientation

You can often locate the origin of a sound by gauging its effect on both ears. If the sound is louder in your left ear, the noise is coming from left of center. But your brain is not as good at judging the height of a sound source. If you try to locate a singing bird in a dense bush, for example, its height is harder to pinpoint than its left-right orientation.



#### Vibrating eardrums

Shall have

Sound waves passing through the air push against your eardrooms, making them vibrate. Each eardroom transmits the vibration through a series of small mobile cones to a coiled fluid-filled tube called the cochiea. The fluid in the cochiea vibrates, too, and thousands of tiny sensory hair cells in its lining convert the vibration into electrical signals that pass to the brain.

> Stapes Transmits, vibrations to the

Semicircular canals

These play or important role

in balance

Inces Picks up avel window wbrattons from the malleus

Hallous Transmits vitrations from the earling m.

Far canal Charmels Sound waves to

PUP SHARE

Eardrum Vibrate

Transmiss situations brough to the inner par

Oval window

Eustachian tube

Cochlea Tarns vibretions info nerve impulses

Your ears also contain the organs that enable you to keep your balance when riding a bike.

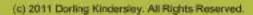
#### Background noise

Your ears deliver a jumble of electronically coded noise to your brain, which sorts it out by focusing on one sound and ignoring the background noise. At a noisy party, for example, you can consciously listen to one person and ignore all the others. But you also have an unconscious tendency to ignore any sounds that are constantly part of the environment, like a whirring fan, and pay attention only to new sounds.

#### Lip reading Many deaf people can

understand what people are saying by reading their lips as they talk. But everyone dues this up to a point. At a noisy party, it is much easier to follow what people are saying if you are watching their faces and lips. If you look away for more than a few moments, you lose track of what someone is saying.





Coctlear nerve Sends nerve imputses to the brain

#### BRAIN GAMES

#### An earful!

Every day you are constantly surrounded by sounds. Tune in and see how many you can identify.

#### You will need:

 Pen and notebook
 Good noisy location—a supermarket or a playground, for example
 Stopwatch

#### Step 1

Ask your parents to take you to your chosen location. In a one-minute time period, try to write down all the things you can hear. You will be surprised by how many sounds you can identify.

#### Step 2

Ask your parents to make a note of what they can hear, too. Can they identify the same sounds?

As we get older our ability to pick out sounds decreases, so your parents may have fewer sounds on their list!

The three smallest bones of your body are found in your ear—the smallest is the stapes, which is around the size of a grain of rice.

# SOUNDS LIKE?

#### Two ears or one?

Can you hear well with one ear or do you need both ears to locate sound? Try this activity and find out.

#### You will need:

· Blindfold

 Selection of objects that make distinctive sounds, such as spoons, an alarm clock, a whistle, and musical instruments
 Absorbent cotton

Friends to participate

#### Step 1

Blindfold a volunteer, making sure that his or her ears are not covered by the material. Then ask your other friends to stand around the blindfolded

#### Step 2

Give everybody but the blindfolded person an object. One at a time, ask them to make their sounds. Then ask the blindfolded volunteer to identify the sound and where it is coming from. Record how often he or she is correct.

#### Step 3

Now place absorbent cotton in one of the volunteer's ears to block out the sounds and repeat this activity using different noise-making objects. Record and compare the results. Was the person less successful the second time around?

Sounds reach both ears at slightly different times, so they send slightly different signals to the brain. This information is used by the brain to detect the direction and distance of the sound. Can you hear something? From whispering voices to a phone ringing, yours ears pick up all sorts of sounds. Try the following activities and find out how much information we process through our ears. You cannot hear any sounds in space. This is because sound needs a medium to travel through, such as air or water.

#### What was that?

Test your hearing ability by identifying these challenging sounds.

- You will need: • Paper
- Tape
- ScissorsThree empty bottles
- Uncooked rice
- Dried beans
- Uncooked pasta
- Empty bag
- Friends to participate

#### Step 1

Fill each bottle with a different material—the uncooked rice, dried beans, and uncooked pasta. Let the participants hear each shaken bottle once. Then wrap them in paper before placing them in the bag.

#### Step 2

Ask your volunteers to close their eyes and pick the bottles out, one by one. Can they identify what is inside the bottles by shaking them?

> How good is your sense of hearing? Throughout your life, your brain stores information it encounters, enabling you to identify the sounds you come across.

#### Noisy bottles

Experiment with high- and lowpitched sounds when you do this activity.

You will need: • Three empty glass bottles • Pitcher of water

#### Step 1

Fill each bottle with a different amount of water, leaving one empty. If you blow across the top of the empty bottle, it makes a low-pitched sound. If you add a little liquid and then blow, the pitch is higher—the more liquid, the higher the pitch.

#### Step 2

If you tap the sides of the same bottles, you get the opposite effect: the empty bottle has the highest pitch, while the fullest bottle has the lowest pitch.

There is less air when the bottle is half full, so the air vibrates faster, with higher pitch. When the bottle is empty, the vibration is slower and the pitch lower. But when you tap the bottle, it is the glass and water that are vibrating to create the sound. The greater the amount of water, the lower the pitch.



Wolfgang at the age of six, performing with his sister, Nanneri, and their father, Leopold, during their first trip to Paris, France, in 1762.

#### Child prodigy

Born in Austria in 1756, Mozart was the son of a professional musician, so he was in the right family to learn his art. He could read music before he could read words, and began playing and composing music at the age of five. His sister was also a musician, and when Wolfgang was six, their father took them around Europe to show them off as child prodigies.

# Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart

Some people seem to have a genius for music and can play it superbly when they are very young. A few are even able to compose complex orchestral music when they are only children something that most people would find impossible. The most celebrated of these musical geniuses is Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, one of the greatest composers who ever lived.



This portrait of Mozart at the age of around 26 shows his love for fine clothing.

Perched on a thick pillow, the young Mozart demonstrates his skill at the organ to an aristocratic audience.

> In 1787, Emperor Joseph II of Austria made Mozart his court composer.

**Improvising talent** Mozart was terrific at dreaming up variations on a musical theme while he was playing. According to a witness who saw him perform as a teenager, he would improvise like this for more than an hour, with such skill that even accomplished musicians were astounded. But to him this talent for fitting musical ideas together was just a party trick. The real challenge was to compose original, exciting music, which took a little longer.

#### Fun and games

Despite his musical genius, Mozart did not have a one-track mind. He enjoyed horse riding, dancing, and billiards. When he started earning serious money in Vienna, he bought a billiard table as well as a new piano. He was well known for his sense of humor, partly because he enjoyed practical decribed as appearing onstage "with his crimson pelisse and gold-laced cocked hat."





#### Musical memory

Mozart had an amazing musical memory. He once wrote down an entire work by another composer from memory after nearing it only twice. He was able to soak up ideas and combine them with his own in order to create music that was inventive, sophisticated, and often very powerful. Many consider it to be some of the most beautiful music ever written.



A typical small orchestra of the late 170th accompanies a compeser playing a keyboard concerts.

#### Hard worker

Atthough he had incredible natural talent, Mozart also worked very hard. He produced several drafts of each piece, adding more detail with each version until he had the whole thing completed. If he ran out of time and was going to perform the plane part himself, he would sometimes write out the parts for the other musicians and perform his own part from memory-or even make it up as he want along.

Although he is the most famous musician of all time, Mozart was unlucky with money and died almost penniless.

#### Freelance composer

In 1781, Mozart defied 18th-century convention by becoming a freetance composer and musician. At first he did well, but in 1790, he became ill. Mozart died in 1791 at the age of only 35. During his short life, he wrote more than 600 works, including symphonies, operas, and concertos for a variety of instruments.

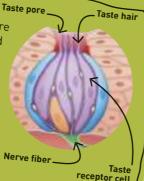
**Cerebral cortex** Analyzes and relates smells and tastes

# TASTE AND SMELL

Your senses of taste and smell are closely connected, and they both help you enjoy your food. But your sense of smell is vital in other ways. It alerts you to danger and helps you recognize familiar places, things, and even people. Your brain reacts surprisingly strongly to smell, especially smells that you memorized long ago.

#### Taste bud

Most of the receptor cells that detect taste are concentrated on the tongue in clusters called taste buds. There are around 10,000 of these, each containing 50 to 100 banana-shaped cells with tiny "taste hairs" at the top. When you eat, saliva and dissolved food seep into each taste bud through a tiny pore. The cells react to chemicals in the food by sending nerve impulses to the brain.



Olfactory receptors Detect scent molecules in the air

**Olfactory bulb** 

Gathers scent signals and passes them to the brain

Nasal chamber.

SOUR

BITTER

#### Simple tastes

Your taste buds can distinguish between only five taste sensations: salty, sour, sweet, bitter, and umani (savory). This combination is too limited to account for all the different tastes that you experience, and this is because your sense of smell also plays an important role in "tasting" your food. Infections such as colds and the flu can make you temporarily lose your sense of smell and then you find that you cannot taste much either.

UMANI

SWEET

SALTY

Nerve fibers

Gather data from taste buds

Tongue

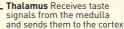
#### Scent signals

The human sense of smell is poor compared to that of many animals, but it is much more refined than your sense of taste, enabling you to detect thousands of scents. Scent molecules are carried in the air, and when you breathe in, they are detected by two patches of receptor cells located high up in your nasal cavity. Nerve fibers from these cells pass through the skull to the olfactory bulb, where more nerve cells transfer the coded scent signals to the brain.

> We all have our own unique smell identity. This is determined by factors such as genes, diet, and skin type.

#### Instinctive reaction

The olfactory bulb is part of the limbic system at the top of the brain stem. The limbic system is an area of the brain that plays an important role in memory and emotion. This explains why scents can trigger powerful emotions and awaken dormant memories. Scent information also passes to the cortex of the brain to be analyzed consciously, but this takes a lot longer than the instinctive reaction.



Medulla Receives taste signals and relays them to the thalamus

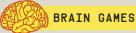
Brain stem





#### Professional senses

Some people earn a living by their noses. They include the makers of perfumes and, not so obviously, wine tasters and tea blenders. The blenders of fine teas, for example, may "taste" the teas, but their taste buds can barely identify them. They use their refined sense of smell to decide which combinations have the best flavor.



# SENSITIVE SENSES

Unlike the other senses, smell and taste function by detecting chemical substances. Our sense of smell enables us to distinguish up to 10,000 different scents, and there are people who have an extra-sensitive sense of smell and taste. Try these activities and find out more about your senses of smell and taste.

In the weightless environment of space, food aromas don't often reach the nose, so astronauts miss out on a lot of food flavors.

#### A blocked nose

Can a blocked nose affect your sense of taste? Follow the steps below and find out.

- You will need: • Selection of foods with varying degrees
- of taste and flavor • Glass of water • Two friends

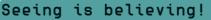
#### Step 1

Ask the first volunteer to sample the food, rinsing his or her mouth out with water in between tastes. Record the responses.

#### Step 2

Repeat Step 1 with the second volunteer, but this time ask your friend to hold his or her nose closed. Who had a better sense of taste?

When you can't smell what you are eating, it is harder to recognize food flavors. So if your nose is blocked because you have a cold, for example, food often tastes bland.



How good are you at identifying what you are eating?

#### You will need:

- Selection of flavored Jell-O
- Some plates and spoons
- Blindfold
- Two friends
- Pen and paper

#### **Step 1** Ask an adult to help you make the Jell-O. When they have set, place

them on a plate.

#### Step 2

Put a blindfold on the first person, making sure he or she does not see the Jell-O beforehand. Then ask your friend to taste and identify the flavors. Record the results.



#### Smell

Try this test and find out how good your sense of smell is.

#### You will need:

Blindfold

• At least six bowls and three items with strong smells such as a banana, coffee grounds, flowers, or soap

Our sense of smell is

• A friend

#### Step 1

For each item, put two samples of it in two different bowls. Mix the bowls around.

#### Step 2

Blindfold your friend, and ask him or her to identify which two items smell the same. How good was your friend's sense of smell?

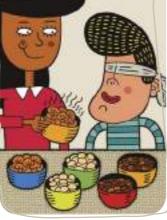
#### Step 3

Ask the second person to identify the flavors. This volunteer should not be blindfolded. Record his or her answers, too.

#### Step 4

Compare the differences between the two experiments. Did the blindfolded person make any mistakes or take longer in identifying the flavors?





We are used to seeing foods in certain colors, and this helps identify their flavors.

#### The chemical factor

Find out if saliva helps you when it comes to tasting food.

#### You will need: • Paper towel

 Selection of dry foods, such as cookies, cakes, or crackers
 Two friends

# **H**

**Step 1** Pat the tongue of one of your volunteers dry with the paper towel so that no part of the tongue's top side has saliva on it. The second person can taste the food as normal.

Chemicals from food can reach your taste buds only if they have been dissolved in saliva.

#### Step 2

Ask the two subjects to taste the dry food and then record their responses as to how much flavor they can taste.

A child has around 10,000 taste buds, while an adult may have only 5,000.

# HOW YOU FEEL AND TOUCH

Your skin is the largest organ in your body. It has many functions, including acting as a protective barrier against infection, but it also provides you with vital information about your environment. It does this by using millions of sensory receptor cells that detect different types of stimuli-from the most delicate tap to the sharp shock of pain.

> Free nerve endings Sense touch, pressure, pain, and temperature

#### Sensitive skin

Human skin has at least six types of sensory receptors. Some are branched erve endings, while others are nerve fibers that end in tiny disks or capsules that detect different types of pressure, vibration, stretching, temperature change, and physical damage. Some nerve endings are wrapped around the roots of hairs and sense their response to touch and air movement.

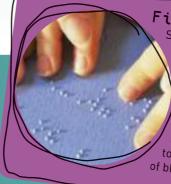
> Merkel's disk Responds to light touch and pressure

There are around 18 million skin sensors altogether, constantly sending information to the brain.

#### Signal network

Sensory signals from the skin are sent through the branching nerves of the peripheral nervous system to the spinal cord and then to the thalamus. The thalamus passes them on to the somatic sensory cortex, which is located in the brain. The thalamus acts as a relay station, as it does for all sensory information except smell.

Hair root sensors Detect hair movement



#### Fingertip control

Some parts of your skin are much more sensitive than others. If something touches your leg, you can certainly feel it, but the sensation is not very precise. By contrast, your fingertips are highly sensitive, giving you the sense of touch that allows you to feel textures and, in the case of blind people, to read Braille.

Thalamus

#### Sensory map

Hair shaft Projects above skin surface and reacts to touch and air movement This odd-looking figure shows how your brain reacts to touch on various parts of your body. It looks strange because the size of each body part is related to the number of touch sensors that it has rather than its physical size. Your hands are shown much bigger than your feet because they are much more sensitive.

**Epidermis** Outer layer of skin

The least sensitive part of your body is the middle of your back.

> **Dermis** Contains blood vessels, glands, and nerve endings

Meissner's corpuscle
 A touch receptor
 found in sensitive
 areas of skin

**Pacinian corpuscle** Sensitive to pressure and vibrations

#### Habituation

47HHAILIMITTATION IN INCOMENTATION OF A DECIMAL AND A DECI

Although your brain reacts strongly to new sensory information from your skin, it adapts to some constant or repetitive messages to make them less distracting. This effect happens with all the senses but is most easily tested using touch. If you put a pencil in the palm of your hand, for example, you get an instant sensation, but within seconds this wears off to leave just a low-key awareness. This is because some skin sensors soon stop sending signals, but others don't.

#### Feeling pain

Nerve endings throughout your skin register pain by reacting to chemicals called prostaglandins and histamines that are released from damaged cells. There are two types of pain responses. One is short and sharp to make you jerk your hand away from a candle flame in a reflex action. The other is slower and starts after the reflex, giving more persistent pain and warning us of possible long-term harm.

#### BRAIN GAMES

#### Grab bag

How good is your sense of touch in helping you identify objects?

#### You will need:

• Box with two holes cut out, or a pillowcase

• Selection of items in all sizes such as a cup, spoon, ball, apple, sponge, rock, pinecone, and feather

- Socks or rubber gloves
- A friend

# TOUCH AND TELL

#### Step 2

Now ask your friend to put socks or rubber gloves on his or her hands and touch the items. How does this change the success rate?

By covering your hands, it is harder to tell what you are touching. This is because you are reducing the amount of tactile information being sent to your brain.

#### Step 1

Place a few items in the box or pillowcase. Ask your friend to put his or her hands inside the box and try to identify the objects from touch alone.

#### Artist at work!

Can you judge the size, texture, and shape of an object by touch alone? Try this activity and find out.

#### You will need:

- Box with a hole
- Some objects such
- as a feather, apple, book, and wallet
- Pencil and paper
- A friend

#### Step 3

Compare the finished drawing with the original item. How accurate was your friend?

We have different types of receptors under our skin. These enable us to find out a lot about an object just by touch alone—whether an object is soft or hard, its shape, and how big it is.

#### **Step 1** Have your frie

Have your friend place a hand inside the box and pick an item.

#### Step 2

With eyes closed, ask your friend to feel the object and then sketch the shape and dimensions of the item. Ask him or her to describe the texture of the object, too. We have more touch receptors in our fingers than anywhere else on the body

Your entire body is covered with touch receptors, sensing different types of sensations—pressure, pain, and temperature. You can explore your sense of touch with the following activities.

#### Step 1

Straighten out the paper clip. Then bend it so that the tips are around 0.5 in (1 cm) apart.

#### Step 2

Close your eyes or look away. Then run the paper clip from the tip of your index finger, along your palm, and up to your forearm. Could you feel both the points of the paper clip on your forearm? Sensitive touch This activity demonstrates how some parts of your body are more sensitive than others.

You will need:A paper clip

Your forearm is not as sensitive as your fingers, so it feels as if the points of the paper clip are together—or you might feel only one point.

**Hot or cold?** Follow the steps of this experiment and see how your thermal receptors detect changes in temperature.

#### You will need:

Three plastic cups
Ice-cold water, warm water, and hot water at 104–122 °F (40–50 °C).
Ask an adult to check the temperature with a thermometer.

Stopwatch

The finger that has been placed in cold water perceives the water as warm, while the finger placed in hot water perceives it as cool. This is because the receptors are not detecting the water temperature. Instead, they are comparing it to the previous temperatures.

#### Step 1

Fill each of the cups with the cold, warm, and hot water. Place a finger from your left hand in the cold water and a finger from your right hand in the hot water. Leave the fingers immersed in the water for around a minute.

Step 2

Remove both fingers and dip them in the cup of warm water. Does your body detect any changes in temperature?

fingers and dip





# ZLCKLNG THE MIND

#### Real or fake?

Anything "magical" is something that seems to break the laws of nature, such as making things disappear or reading someone's mind. Some people really believe in magic, just as they may believe in ghosts. Some religious cults such as voodoo are based on magic. But most of us recognize that magic is some sort of trickery, even if we can't see how it's done—and that is part of the fun.

#### Illusion

A magician tosses a ball in the air twice while following it with his eyes. But he fakes a third toss, moving his eyes as if watching the ball, and to you, the ball appears to vanish. This illusion works because there is a slight delay in visual data reaching your brain. The brain compensates by inventing some data to fill the gap-sometimes it's incorrect.

#### Criminal tricks

We associate magic tricks with performance artists, but confidence tricksters and pickpockets use similar techniques. If you can't see how a trick is done when you are watching a magician, you certainly won't recognize it when someone distracts your attention in the street and his or her partner steals your money. So watch out!





Entertainers who perform "magic" are sometimes called illusionists, because they create the illusion that something. magical is happening. They may use special equipment, but they usually rely on distracting and misleading people. or putting ideas into their heads. This requires a deep understanding of how the mind works.

Magicians practiced psychology for centuries before the word was invented.

#### Distraction

Most magic tricks involve doing something with one hand while distracting the audience with the other. Distraction works because focusing on one thing makes you ignore other things. This magician's skill is to make everyone concentrate on one card, so no one sees him slip another card into his pocket to make it "disappear."

#### Control

Another way magicians influence people is by putting ideas into their heads. An example of this is the "pick a card" trick where the magician flips quickly through a deck of cards that has ten copies of the same card. If he asks someone to name a card, he or she almost always chooses the cord that has several duplicates.

#### Magic and psychology

Scientists are becoming more and more interested in how magic works. This is partly because they have realized that magicians have been studying the human brain for much longer than they have. By analyzing their tricks, researchers hope to develop new ways of understanding perception and mental processes—a study that could lead to new knowledge about how the brain works.

BRAIN GAMES

The card force

Can you trick someone into picking a specific card but make their decision appear random?

#### You will need: Deck of cards Pen and paper Envelope

- A friend

Step 1 Secretly place the Queen of Diamonds so that it is the third card from the top in the deck of cards. Write down the name of the card on a piece of paper and put it in an envelope.

# MAGIC TRICKS

We rely on our senses to tell us about our surroundings. However, our senses can be fooled, and we can easily miss a trick if our brains are concentrating on something else. Magicians distract their audiences to take attention away from what is really going on. Try these tricks to find out if you, too, can fool the senses.

#### Step 3

Ask your friend to point to two cards. If the first two cards are chosen, remove them and go to Step 4. If the first and third cards are chosen, remove the middle one. If the second and third cards are chosen, remove the first one. Then ask your friend to choose another card—whichever one is chosen, make sure you remove the one that isn't the Queen of Diamonds.

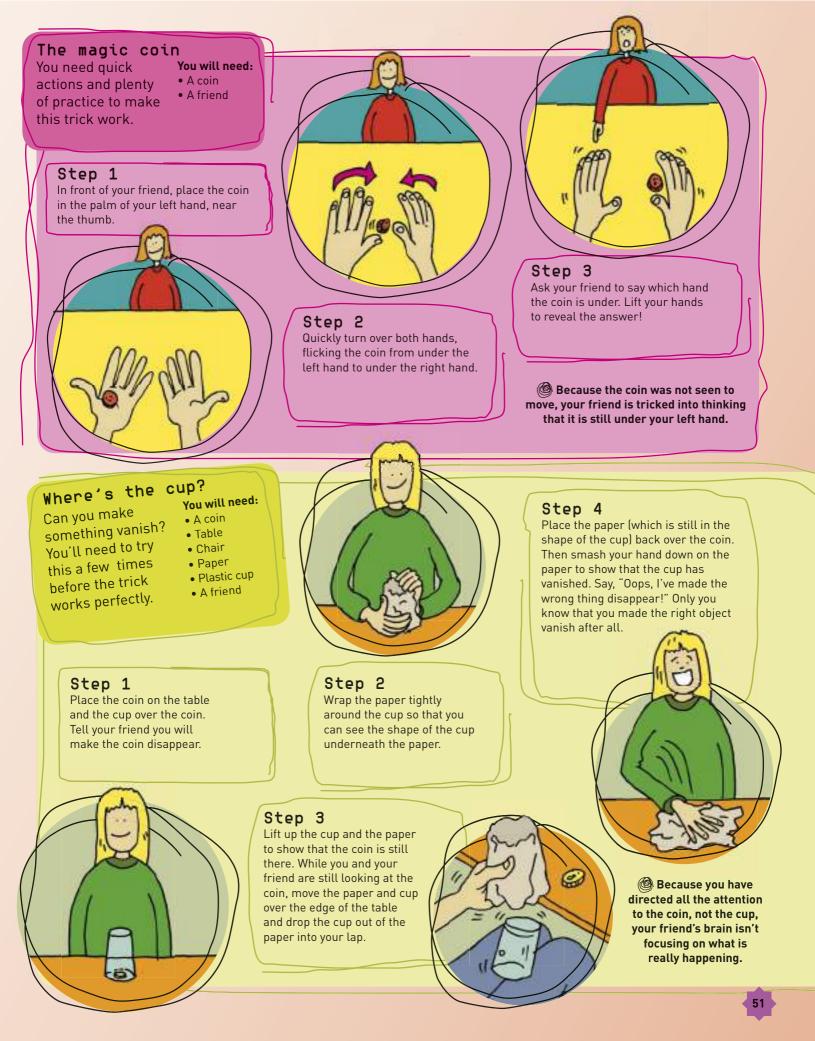
#### Step 4

Ask your friend to turn over the remaining card and then open the envelope to reveal how your amazing prediction came true.

lf you perform in a confident manner, your friend will be convinced that you are doing what he or she has asked you to do. In fact, you are doing exactly what you need to do in order for the Queen of Diamonds to be picked.

#### Step 2

Pretend to shuffle the cards. Ask your friend to deal out the top six cards into two rows of three. Watch to see where the Queen of Diamonds lands. Ask your friend to point to a row and confidently take away the row that doesn't have the Queen of Diamonds.



# SENSING YOUR BODY

We normally think that we have five senses: sight, hearing, taste, smell, and touch. But we also feel things that do not seem related to a particular sense. They are like an awareness of your body. Most of these sensations affect your unconscious mind, but that doesn't make them unimportant. Without your sense of balance, for example, you could not stand upright.

52

#### Balance

Your inner ear contains three bony tubes that form loops called semicircular canals. Each tube ends in a bulge, or ampulla, containing sensors that detect the movement of fluid in the loop—which depends on your body's movement. Similar receptors called maculae detect how upright you are. Your brain uses these signals to correct your balance.

Motion sickness Intense stimulation of your balance sensors by something like a roller-coaster ride can cause motion sickness. This is made worse if your eyes and ears give your brain conflicting give your brain conflicting enables the brain to make sense of the movement, and may help.

> Semicircular canals Filled with fluid that moves when your body moves

Ampulla – Contains sensors that detect body movement Has sensors that detect whether you are upright

Vestibular nerve

Delivers balance

sensor data to vour brain

#### Internal organs

We are not usually aware of our internal organs, but we all get sensations from our stomachs. Some are vague feelings that mark the passage of food, but hunger pangs are more useful. Digestive problems can cause pain, and other organs may also hurt if they are damaged or diseased. A disorder releases chemicals that are detected by nerve endings and relayed to the brain as pain.

#### Joint sensors

Receptors in your joints detect their movement. This helps your brain monitor the position of your limbs and make corrections for balance. This is essential for actions like catching a ball. Try closing your eyes and touching your nose with your finger—you can do it because you can sense where your hand is.

Elbow joint Contains touch receptors

#### Muscle sensors

Your muscles also contain sensors that detect how they stretch and contract and the forces that are acting on them. The signals are sent to the brain, where they are monitored in an area called the somatic sensory cortex. This enables a weightlifter to feel the strain on his muscles as he lifts a record-breaking load—and put it down before something snaps.



Call muscle Sensors here detect extension or contraction.

#### Goose bumps

When you are frightened or cold, tiny muscles in your skin pull the roots of hairs upright. Long ago, when the human species was hairier, this would have made a person look bigger and possibly scared off an enemy, as well as increasing the insulating effect of the hair. Now, it just creates goose bumps on your skin. But you can feel it happening, and this creates a creepy sensation that can increase your fear. Kicking forward This action stretches the muscle, canding a signal to the brain.



#### Phantom limbs

you are unlucky enough to lose a limb, the brain often retains a mental image of it, so you feel pain and other sensations even though the limb is not there. This "phantom limb" effect seems to be caused by the relevant section of the brain's somatic sensory cortex monitoring another part of the body but confusing its identity. Stimulating this area of the brain then creates the illusion of feeling the missing limb.



Sometimes your brain has a mind of its own. It can stop you from doing something that you want to do or make you feel things that are not actually there. Try the following experiments and witness for yourself the mysterious brain at work.

# Hard to resist

defends the body from possible harm—only in this case, there This test demonstrates one of the many ways the brain is no harm at all.

### Step 1

Ask a friend to stretch an arm out his or her wrist with two fingersthe force you are exerting on his straight. Then ask him or her to resist you as you press down on your friend will be able to resist or her arm

Now ask your friend to put one foot on a low step (or a pile of books or പ Step

101

magazines) and repeat the test.

## Pinocchio nose Ever wondered what

it would be like to have Pinocchio's? Try this a nose as long as and find out.

Blindfold yourself and then stand behind a friend. 4 Step

## Step 2

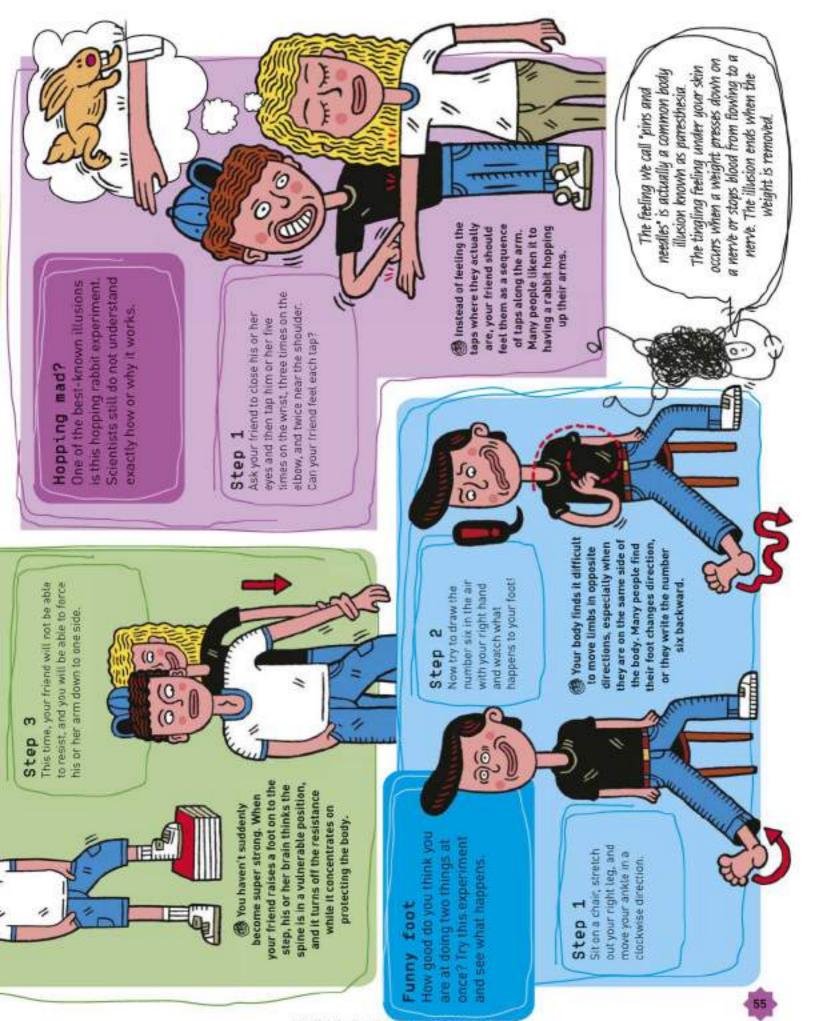
around to tap and rub friend's nose is yours. [hat's one long nose! With one hand, reach your friend's nose. Exactly copy your movements with your other hand short time, you should start to feel that your nose. After a on your own

(0)

from touching your friend's sense of touch to figure out messages from touching brain begins to think your nose has grown to where Your brain uses your nose interfere with the When the sensations your friend's nose is! your own nose, your where your nose is.



touching two peasi



INTUTTON

We often believe things without having any idea why. You might get a feeling that you are being followed, or arrive at an inspired solution to a problem. We call this intuition, telepathy, or sometimes a "sixth sense." These intuitive perceptions are probably the result of rapid unconscious mental processes using either information gathered by your senses or data stored deep in your memory.

#### Sixth sense

Have you ever felt that something was wrong without understanding how you knew it? This "sixth sense" effect can be quite creepy, but it is probably created by your brain picking up some clue from your other senses and alerting your alarm response without giving you the full picture.





#### Telepathy

Apparent telepathy is probably caused by a combination of sensory awareness and shared experience. Twins often seem telepathic because they share the same history and thought patterns.

#### Female and male

Women are usually thought to be more intuitive than men. But psychological tests show that this is not true, and men score just as well. It is simply that women like to appear more intuitive, especially among friends.



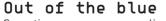
Wait a minute! It smells like someone has been baking a cake. Why would they be doing that?



What? A balloon? I thought I was imagining it, but there's definitely something going on!

#### Inspired thinking

An expert chess player may seem to make the right move using intuition rather than logic. But this "inspired thinking" is more likely to be the result of intense study and experience, which enables the player to recognize particular arrangements of the chess pieces on the board. This automatically triggers a memory of the next move, which usually turns out to be the right one.



Sometimes someone grappling with a problem finds that the solution seems to come "out of the blue" after working on something else for a while. This is probably because irrelevant details get forgotten, so the main elements of the problem come into sharper focus. The person may also come across new information that makes everything slot into place.



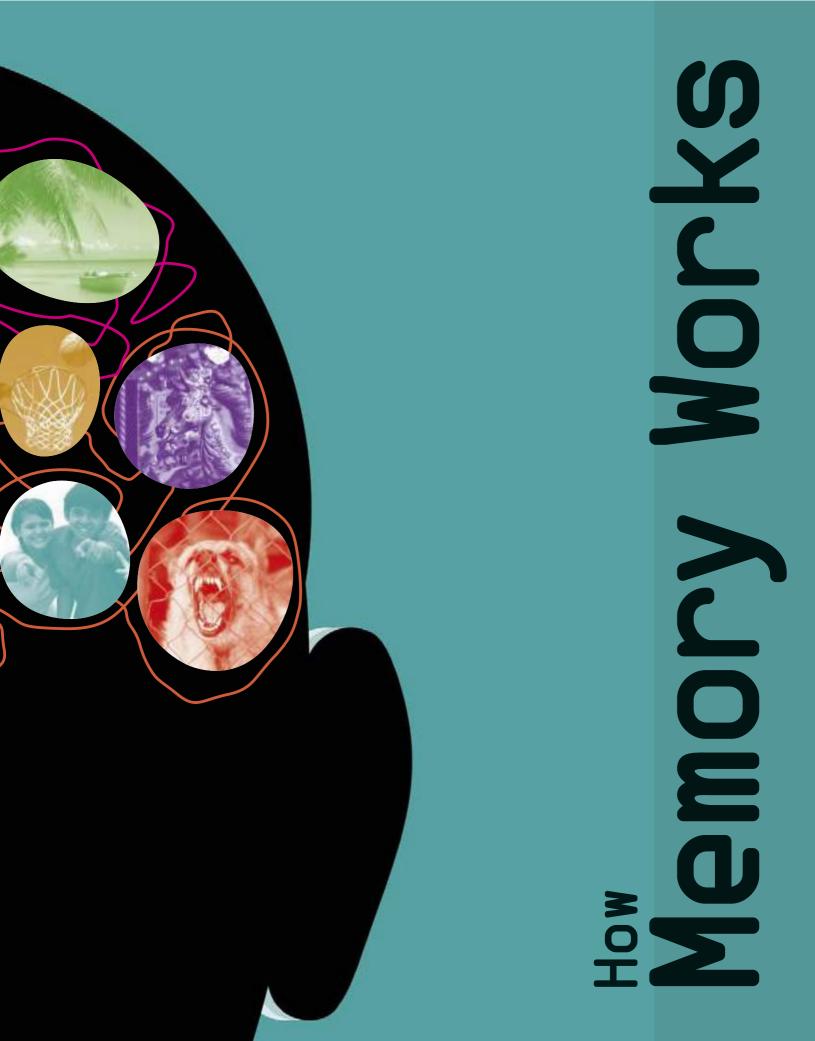


Benzene molecule structure

#### Dream work

Occasionally people may even dream the solution to a problem. In the winter of 1861, German chemist August Kekulé was trying to figure out the structure of a benzene molecule. While dozing in front of the fire, he dreamed of a snake biting its tail. According to Kekulé, this gave him the clue that the molecule was a ring of carbon and hydrogen atoms.





# 6

# HON YOU HON YOU

Our senses are constantly receiving information about the world around us. Most is irrelevant, so our brains filter and sort it, leaving only the data that requires our close attention. The information that we gather in this way is stored in our memories and is the basis of conscious thought.

People who go blind often continue to "see" things because the brain is wired to process visual information.

# Filter and focus

Having paid attention, your brain filters out irrelevant information and focuses on the important data. This is often an unconscious process—for example, a flicker of movement in this pool catches your attention and you instinctively focus on the swimming animal.

# Attention

The data gathered by your senses passes into your sensory memory. Visual data is held there for less than a second, before being erased if you do not pay attention to it. Attention is the vital first stage in the mental processing of any sensory input. If you don't pay attention, perhaps because you are thinking about something else, the information simply goes out of your head.



# Joining the dots

Often you see only part of the picture and have to fill in the rest using data stored in your memory. A few clues are often enough, because your brain is programmed ts body as that of a snake, which might be dangerous. head looks familiar, so you mentally fill in the rest of to make sense of sketchy information that might be important to your safety. In this case, the animal's This happens before you get a good view of it.

unconscious thought is constantly going Conscious thought is only a fraction of what is going on inside your brainon in the background, influencing your behavior.

# Labeling

important, it instantly labels it as a particular type rapid response without getting bogged down in detail. So once you realize that this is a snake, of experience or problem. This helps it devise a you don't go through a mental checklist to assure yourself that you are right. You label it, and take a step back. After all, some snakes are venomous. When your brain registers sensory data as





Stereotypes

Labeling leads us to create mental models of all kinds of things, from animals to people and social groups. These are called stereotypes. People are scared of snakes because they think

# NOT VENOMOUS

HABITAT: Rainforest

In fact, this is a harmless grass snake, showing that the stereotype is often wrong. The brain's habit of creating stereotypes

can be destructive, leading to social problems such as racial prejudice.

61

all snakes conform to a venomous stereotype.

LATIN NAME: Morelia spilota

NOT VENOMOUS

NAME: Jungle carpet python

Your brain processes your experiences and all the information gathered by your senses. Most of this data is discarded, but the important perceptions, facts, and skills are stored in your memory. This enables you to think, learn, and be creative.

Input All the data

from your senses enters your sensory memory store.

Sensory memory This part of memory holds a lot of information for a few seconds at most

Ignored Any information in the sensory memory that you ignore is thrown out right away.



 $\bigcirc$ 

Memory stores Your memory is divided into three sections—sensory, short term, and long term. Only the most important information makes it into the final section. All the rest is thrown out.



*N***HAT** 

62

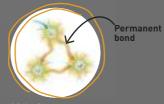


Electrical signal

Attention If you pay attention to any items of information, they pass into your short-term memory.

Making connections When a nerve cell receives a stong enough stimulus, it fires an electrical signal onto a neighboring nerve cell.

Making memories Memories are formed by electrical signals making connections between nerve cells so that they form a network. The more often the network is activated, the stronger it gets, creating a long-term memory.



Links form The more the linked cells are stimulated, the stronger the bond becomes.



**Memory web** The signals continue to fire until a web of nerve cells is formed. This represents a single memory.

Vivid memories

When you are feeling very emotional, chemical changes in your brain boost nerve activity. They strengthen the memory-forming process, creating vivid long-term memories. This is why you often have unusually clear recall of events that you experienced in a state of high emotion.



**Cortex** Memories of personal and life events

#### Recognition and recall

It is much easier to recognize a memory you are looking for than to recall it. Look at the picture of the girl below for five seconds and then cover her up. Now look for her in the photo on the



right. Even though you've seen her for a very short time, you should recognize her. But if you had to describe her, you would probably find it a lot harder.

"n

**Amygdala** Unconscious and emotional memories

Prefrontal cortex

Short-term

memories

Hippocampus Spatial memories

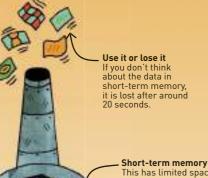
#### Where do we remember?

Putamen

Learned skills

and procedures

The cortex and hippocampus are the main areas of the brain responsible for memory, but different parts of the brain store different types of memories.



Very few people can remember anything from before the age of three.

This has limited space, and information is soon lost if you don't think about it enough to pass it on to long-term memory.

Long-term memory Any information that enters your long-term memory is carefully filed away so that you can easily recall it. \_

#### Involuntary recall

Have you ever found yourself smelling something and suddenly remembering a certain time or place very strongly? This sensation is called involuntary recall, because your brain has retrieved the memory by itself, without any prompting from your conscious mind. Sounds and sights can also cause this, but smells are especially powerful, perhaps because the part of your brain that processes scent is closely linked to your memory.

# IMPROVE YOUR MEMORY

You can commit information to long-term memory by repeating it. This process is called rehearsal.

Mumme

It's easy to forget things. It may happen within seconds if short-term memories are not retained by reviewing them several times or by linking them to what you already know. You can also use special techniques to memorize things that would otherwise be very difficult to remember.

#### Making connections

You can improve your memory by linking new ideas to things you know already This process slats the information into your long-term memory and makes you think more deeply about its significance. This is a very important form of learning and is called association.

Mnemonics takes its name from Mnemosyne, the Greek goddess of memory.

#### Pay attention!

How many times have you been asked to do that? If you want to take in information, it is vital to concentrate and not allow yourself to be distracted.

If you don't pay attention, the information will never enter your short-term memory, which is the first stage of memorization. You can't remember something that you never even knew.



Some of the things you try to memorize mean nothing to you. They may be isolated facts or strings of numbers. Short-term memory has a limit of around five items, so it helps to divide up long sequences of data into smaller, more easily remembered "chunks" of three or four items each. Most people remember telephone numbers in this way.



Mercury Venus Earth Mars Jupiter Saturn Uranus Neptune

Mad Vipers Eat Many Jungle Snacks Using Nails

#### Mnemonics

One trick for remembering random sequences of words is to use their initial letters to make up a sentence, or mnemonic. For example, "mad vipers eat many jungle snacks using nails" gives the sequence of the planets starting with Mercury, the planet closest to the Sun. It's a ridiculous sentence, but these are sometimes the most memorable.

#### Trip method

One way to memorize a list is to visualize a trip that you often take. Link each landmark on the trip with an item on your list—the stranger the result, the easier it is to remember! Then go through the trip in your head to remember the items.

This is a vacation to-do list, and here is how to picture each of the items with a landmark on a walk to school:

1. Find a book to read 2. Pack your sunglasses 3. Mail a letter 4. Buy some toothpaste 5. Hang your laundry 6. Remember your sun hat 7. Buy dog food 8. Get a haircut

#### The leaves of the tree are pages from a book.

1. Tree

Find a good book to read on vacation.

#### 2. Sunflower

A flower is wearing your sunglasses. Remember to pack them in your bag.

#### 3.Sign

The sign has turned into an envelope reminding you to mail a letter.

#### 4. Bridge

There's a tube of toothpaste floating under the bridge. You need to buy toothpaste.

#### 6.Scarecrow

The scarecrow has your sun hat on its head. Remember to take your hat on vacation with you.

#### 5.Flags The flying flags

have become socks. You need to hang your laundry.

00

#### 7.Wall

Imagine your dog running along the wall. Remember to buy dog food.

#### 8. Bush

The bush is getting a haircut, and you need to get one, too!

65



#### Memory span

Your short-term memory can store a certain amount of information for a limited time. This game reveals your brain's ability to remember numbers and words. You may be surprised at your own abilities.

#### Step 1

Starting at the top, read out loud each line of numbers, one at a time. Cover up the line and then try to repeat the numbers. Work your way down the list until you can't remember them all.

Most people can hold only seven numbers at a time in their short-term memory, so good job if you could remember more.

These games test your capacity for storing numbers, words, and visual information in your memory. They also show the two different ways we remember—recall and recognition. Recall is finding information in your memory when you need it. Recognition is knowing something when you see it.

#### need it. Recognition is knowing something when you see it. **RECOUNTION** DO YOU **RECOUNTION**

















Visual memory How good is your memory for visual images? Study these 16 pictures for 45 seconds. Then close the book and write down as many as you can. How well did you do?

You've done well if you have remembered more than half the objects. More than 12 is an excellent result.



#### Step 2

Now read out these words, one line at a time. Cover up the line and try to repeat the words. Continue down the list until your memory fails.

Most people are better at remembering words than numbers. If you can repeat a string of eight words you have done very well. Bed, lamp, rug Fork, plate, glass, table Spider, tree, bird, flower, dog Pencil, scissors, chair, book, fish, clock Pond, moon, star, grass, worm, bike, stone Drum, bell, ball, racket, rope, box, net, pole Eye, leg, arm, foot, head, ear, toe, hair, nose Bread, milk, cookie, plate, bowl, plum, spoon, apple, banana, orange

#### **Recognition vs. recall** This game clearly shows you the difference between recognizing and recalling information.

#### Step 1

First test your recognition skills. Below are ten countries and ten capital cities. In 30 seconds, see how many you can match up and then turn to page 186 to check your answers.

#### COUNTRIES

Israel France India Russia Czech Republic Germany Afghanistan Canada Denmark Argentina CAPITALS New Delhi Ottowa Berlin Prague Copenhagen Jerusalem Buenos Aires Kabul Paris Moscow

#### Step 2

Here are another ten countries, but this time you need to try to recall their capital cities in 30 seconds. Check your answers again and then compare your two scores.

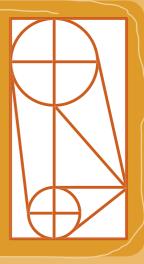
Spain Ireland China Sweden Iraq Netherlands Japan Italy Egypt Greece

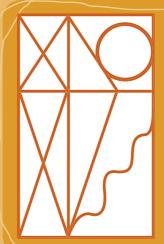


Most people get a better score for recognition than recall. This is because having a list of possible answers gives your brain a shortcut to finding the information stored in your memory. An artistic eye Do you have a good memory for remembering visual detail? Try this test and see.

#### Step 1

Look at the picture right and closely study it for two minutes. You may find it helpful to draw it. Then cover up the picture and try to draw it from memory. When you think you've finished, compare your drawing to the picture and give yourself a point for every line you got right.





#### Step 2

Now do the same with this picture, left, but this time look for familiar shapes or patterns. For example, does it look like a kite? Again, after two minutes cover up the picture and try to draw it. Figure out your score again and compare it with the previous one.

You probably did better in the second test than the first because associating the lines with familiar shapes makes them easier to remember.



**Spot the difference** How is your eye for detail? Look at these two pictures and see if you can spot ten differences between them. Turn to page 186 to see if you got them all. Do you have a good memory for detail? These games will put your short-term memory to work, first testing how well you remember the detail of a story and then how sharp your eye and brain are at spotting visual differences. Remember, none of the information will go into your memory unless you

PAYINGATTENTION





really focus your attention on the exercise.

Important details How well do you focus on details when you read? To find out, read this story through carefully, but only once, then see if you can answer the questions below.

At last the backyard looked perfect. Jenny admired the orange lanterns hanging from the trees as they glowed in the fading light and the pretty tables dotted around the yard, decorated with candles and pink roses. There was a table laden with champagne, a white chocolate cake, a whole salmon, and a tall pyramid of strawberries.

Jenny began to feel excited. Her parents had no idea about the party. They thought they were just going to the movies.

Suddenly, she heard a familiar noise that filled her with alarm—a dog panting. Chester! She had locked him in the kitchen. How had he gotten out? A big, muddy, wet, and very smelly dog raced up and proudly dropped a dead fish at her feet. Jenny knew where that had come from-the Johnsons' pond next door. She groaned and tried to grab Chester's collar, but he leaped away. Between two tables he shook his fur, splattering them both with mud and grass. Then he spotted—or probably smelled-the food table and raced up to it. Paws on the table, he took a bite of the salmon as a hundred strawberries tumbled to the ground

#### What's missing?

This game reveals how quickly information can disappear from your short-term memory.

#### Step 1

Study the 14 objects on the tray for 30 seconds, and then cover the picture.

#### Step 2

Now look at the tray below. Five items have been removed—but which ones? Uncover the picture above and see if you were right. Did you get them all?

#### Questions

What time of day is it?

How were the tables decorated?

What flavor was 5 the cake?

Who was the party for? 4

**5** Where did Jenny think Chester was?

**6** What is the last name of Jenny's neighbors?

Cook back at the story to check your answers. If you got five right you've done well. A good way to help remember detail is to picture what's happening in the story in your head.





0

.

С

.

D

Yn

#### Who's who?

How good are you at spotting tiny differences in patterns? Try solving this problem and see.

Freddy, a much-loved pet tortoise, above right, has gone missing. A reward has been offered for his return, and the four tortoises below have been handed in. But which one is Freddy? Turn to page 186 to find out if you are right.

below and try to memorize them. Or invent your own number pictures and learn them Study the number pictures we've created Step 1 Associating numbers with similar-shaped pictures an important date, or a number used on a padlock remember lists. This is how the technique works. can make it easier to remember phone numbers. for example. Number pictures can also help you Numbers and pictures 誌

70

Making links between objects called association—is a useful way to remember things that you might otherwise forget. The following exercises show you how to make associations that match numbers to pictures, organize words into groups, or link a person with an image so that you never forget a name.

## Step 2

Now study this number for 30 seconds and try to "see" it in pictures. Then cover up the number and try to write it down. Did you find it easy to remember using associations?

# 8371

## Step 3

9 = snail

doughnuts

giraffe

6 = rabbit

face

arm

3 = WOLM

swan

crocodile

0 = mouth

പ

പ

You can also use number pictures to help you with lists. Imagine you need to buy six eggs, three cartons of milk, two bananas, and eight stamps. Visualize the objects on the list with the number pictures—a rabbit eating an egg, a worm drinking milk, a swan with a banana in its beak, and a stamp with the picture of a doughnut on it, for example. The crazier the picture, the better, because it's more likely to stick in your mind.

SSOCIATIONS

After just one sighting, British memory maestro Dominic O'Brien recalled a sequence of 2,808 shuffled playing cards with only eight errors.

BRAIN GAMES

# Forming a group

If you have a long list of words to remember, try breaking the list down into smaller groups.

### Step 1

30 seconds. Then cover it up and try Study the list of ten items below for to write down as many of the items list and make a note of your score. as you can remember. Check the

yramid	Greenhouse	Goldfish	زار	ar
wig	Insect	Tractor	++م	ar

#### പ Step

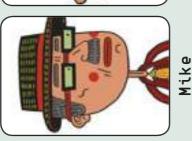
30 seconds, cover the list and try to write Here is a new list. This time, sort the items into smaller groups. One way down all ten items. Was that easier? would be to divide the list into two groups-big or small items. After

Pin	Mountain	с С		an	Ч	Castle	no	Ο	Airplane	
-----	----------	--------	--	----	---	--------	----	---	----------	--

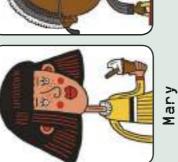
remember a mouse with evelashes 🔘 If there are no obvious groups, together. For example, you could you could imagine items paired or a ship carrying a banana.

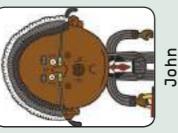
# Names to faces

If you find it difficult to remember they might have (Doug with a dog) of her holding the flower. Or link people's names, try associating a person's name with an object or make up a rhyme (Mike on a meet a girl named Daisy, think a name with a picture. If you bike) to help you.











Step 1

Look at the people above and make up your own associations for them, based on the ideas above.

remember who's who with the help of Now look at the faces below. Can you your associations? Step 2

built-in ability to The brain has a recognize faces.





This portrait shows Einstein in 1893 when he was 14 and already fascinated by math.

Einstein was born in Germany in 1879, the son of an engineer.

Einstein's fascination with physics began at the age of five, when he watched the twitching needle of a compass and realized that space was full of unseen forces.

### Albert Einstein

When you think of genius, you think of Einstein. This is partly because his ideas are beyond most people's understanding—the bending of light and the distortion of space, for example. He is most famous for his theories of relativity, which explain how the universe works, and for the equation E=mc<sup>2</sup>, which has become an icon of inspired mathematical thinking. Translating extraordinary ideas into clear mathematics was part of his genius.

#### Bright idea

At the age of only 16, Einstein wondered what it would be like to travel at the speed of light: 186,000 miles (300,000 km) per second. He realized that if you traveled away from a clock at this speed, and were able to look back and see it, the clock's hands would never move—because the image of the hands after they moved would never catch up with you. Time would seem to stand still. It takes genius to think like this.

#### Day job

Einstein studied physics and mathematics, and then got work in the patent office in Bern, Switzerland, deciding whether other people's inventions were worthwhile. Meanwhile he was thinking hard about physics and the nature of the universe in his sparetime, as a hobby rather than a job. The fact that he was not working at a university, where he would have had to focus on the ideas of the professors, meant that he was free to come up with his own theories.

## Re

Relativity Einstein was fascinated by the nature of light, space, and time. His conclusions were mind-boggling—that time can slow down, space is curved, gravity is a distortion of space and time, and nothing is fixed except the speed of light. These ideas formed the core of his theories of relativity.

72



Einstein Net) with Astronomera at Mowe Witcan Deservatory, Catifornia, in 1937

#### Gravity and light

Einstein's theories said that light rays could be bent by gravity. In 1919, a total eclipse of the Sun enabled astronomers to check this by looking for the deflection of starlight passing close by the Sun. The results showed that the stars appeared to be in the wrong place, so Einstein was right!



Employ learned how to play the violinars achive, and he continued to play in all this title.

#### E=mc<sup>2</sup>

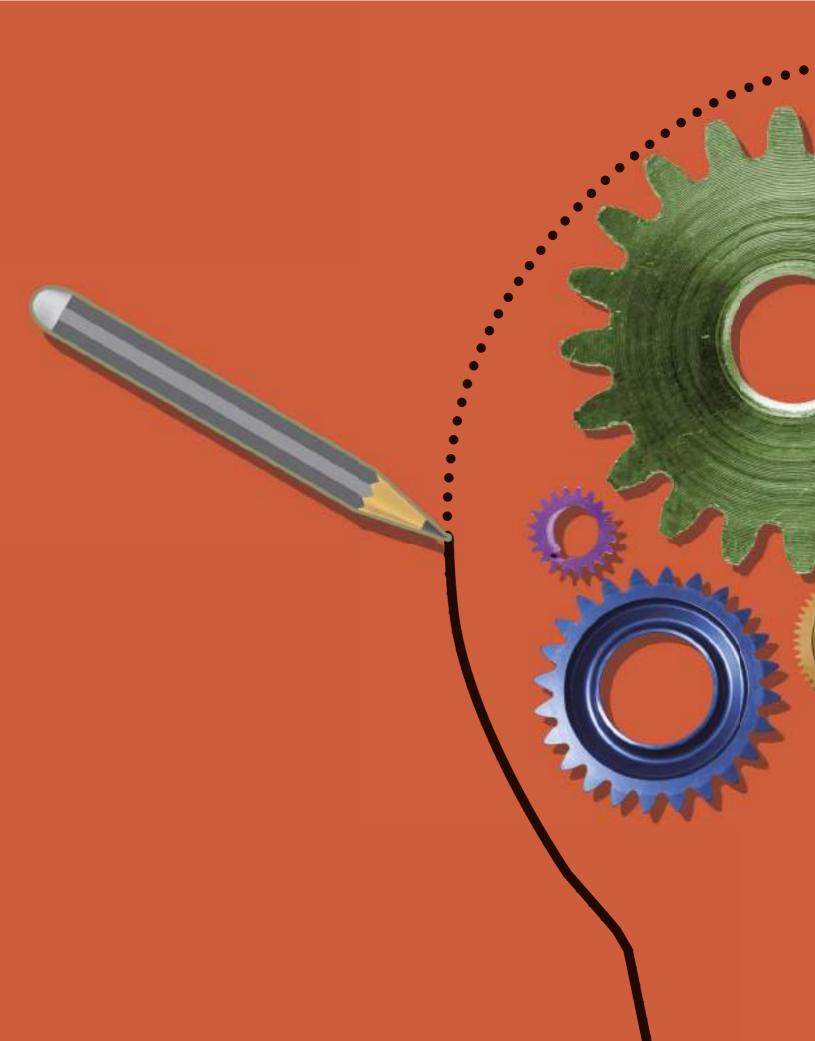
Einstein realized that any mass of a substance could be converted into energy, and he showed that this could be figured out using the equation E=mc<sup>2</sup>. It states that energy (E) equals the mass [m] multiplied by the enormous figure of 900 trillion, which is the speed of light squared (c<sup>2</sup>). This explains why a tiny mass of a substance such as uranium can yield the huge amount of energy generated by a nuclear reactor—or even a nuclear bomb.

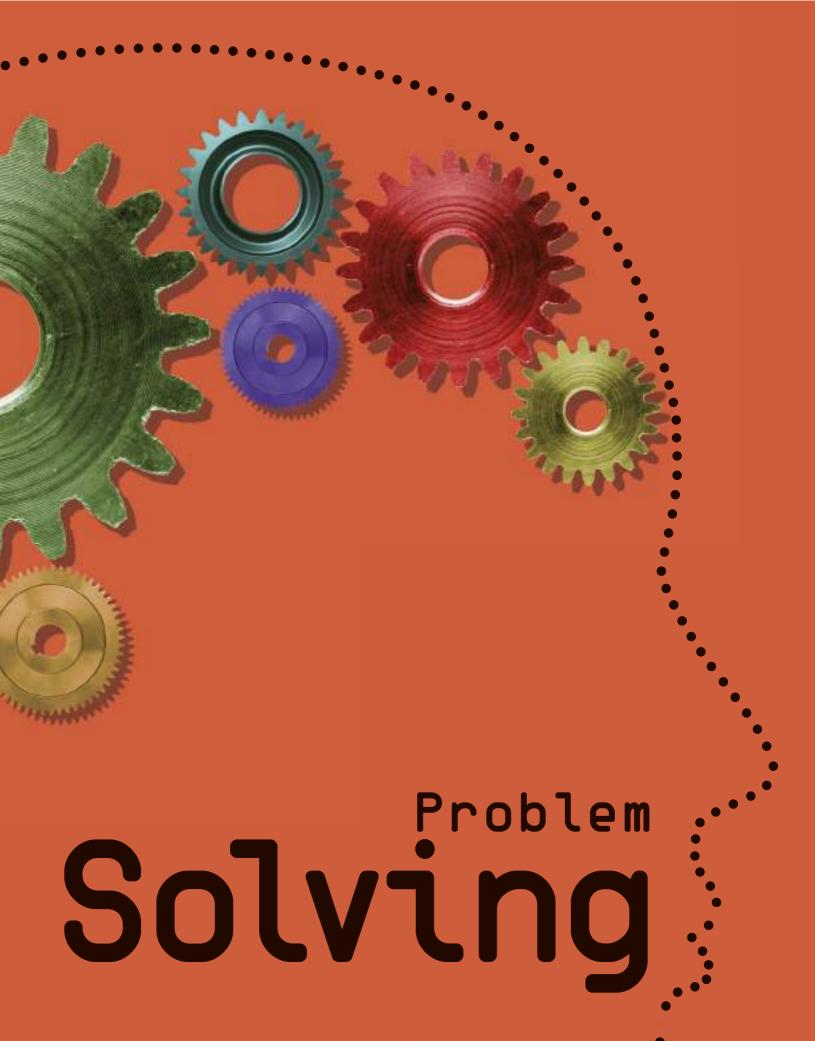
#### Grand old man of science

Einstein moved to the United States in 1932 to escape the Nazis. He continued his research, publishing more than 300 scientific works, and he became a famous figure with his wild hair and eccentric dress. His later achievements did not match his earlier ones, but he had already revolutionized our view of the universe. He died in 1955, aged 76

Einstein won the Nobel Prize for physics in 1921 for "services to theoretical physics."

73





## HOW WE **EARN**

Learning is vital to survival. We often think it is all about skills like reading and writing, but it also involves developing life skills such as safely crossing the street, dealing with

other people, and managing money. We learn these things through a combination of conscious effort and unconscious reactions. and everything we learn becomes part of our long-term memory.



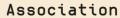
#### Learning curve

When we are young, we all have to learn a huge amount about the world in a short time. We learn basic skills like walking, eating, and avoiding harm. We discover that everything we do makes other things happen, and we learn how to predict thisand maybe avoid it. We learn much more in our first few years than we do in all of the rest of our lives.

How much will it cost?

#### Conditioning

If an experience always follows a particular event, or does so only once but is very upsetting, this can create such a strong link in the brain that you react automatically to the event if it happens again. So, for example, if you have been stung by a wasp, you get nervous when you see another one—or any insect with yellow and black stripes. This basic form of learning is called conditioning.



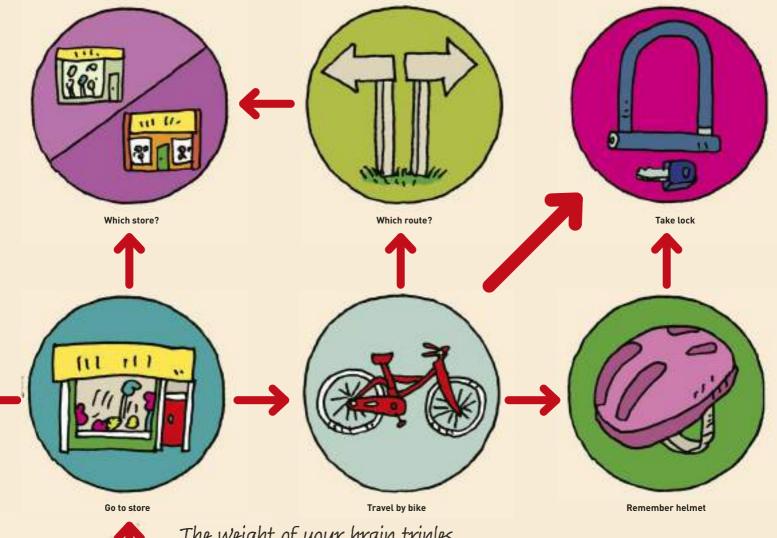
Find wallet

Take money

You learn by making connections between different experiences and skills, creating a web of associated ideas in your brain. When one part of the web is activated, it fires up the rest. If you decide to buy a magazine, for example, this idea triggers an association with the store, the bicycle you will use to get there. the route, the money you will need, and so on. Association also allows you to link the abstract ideas you learn in your classes at school.

#### Memory circuits

The basic "wiring" of the brain is formed at birth, but whenever you learn something, the wiring changes. A group of nerve cells links together to form a network that lets you repeat the action whenever you want. But if you never use it again, the network may eventually stop working.



The weight of your brain triples during your first three years of life as you learn more skills.



Buy a magazine







Imitation Children are programmed to imitate the actions of others, especially adults. A lot of this mimicry can seem pointless, such as putting a doll to bed, but we learn a lot in this way. Eventually we graduate from pretend play to actually helping perform tasks such as gardening and cooking.

#### Put in the practice

If you keep repeating something to yourself, you will remember it. This is because the repetition links brain cells into a memory circuit. You can learn a skill like playing the piano in the same way, creating circuits in your brain that enable you to play each tune. Repetitive practice can be dull, but its benefits last a long time. Musicians can stop playing for a year or more, yet quickly pick up the skills if they start playing again.





#### The one-hand rule

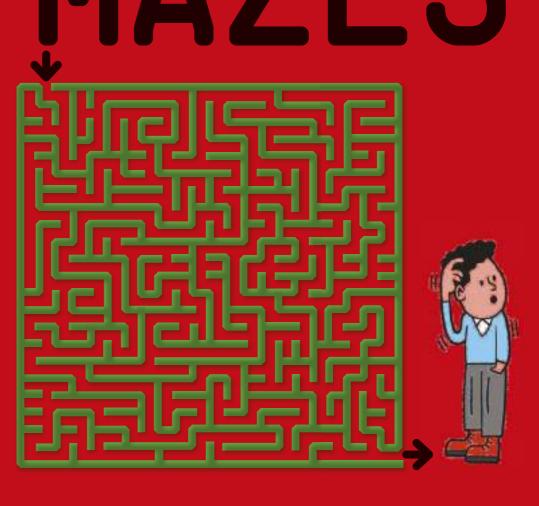
To get through a maze where all the walls are connected to the outer boundary, you can use the 'one-hand rule." To do this, always keep a hand on one wall as you go—it doesn't matter which hand, but don't swap along the way. Try this method to make your way to the center of this maze—and back out again.

> The Ancient Egyptians built mazes 4,000 years ago. One pharaoh even built a huge maze inside his pyramid to baffle tomb robbers.

The brain's ability to learn helps us solve all sorts of problems, including how to find our way out of a maze. Giant hedge mazes are popular attractions—it seems that people like the feeling of getting lost for a while, as long as they can eventually find their way to freedom, of course! See if you can make your way through this collection of miniature mazes. If you get lost, find the solutions on page 186.

Right or left?

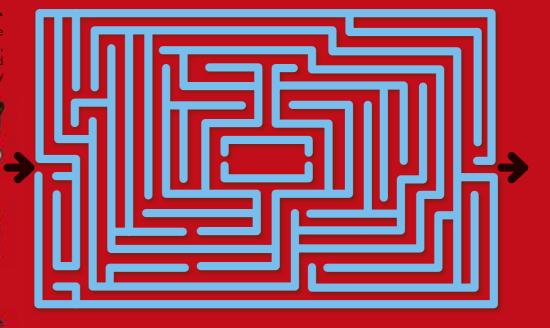
You can find your way through using the one-hand rule, too. your other hand—which

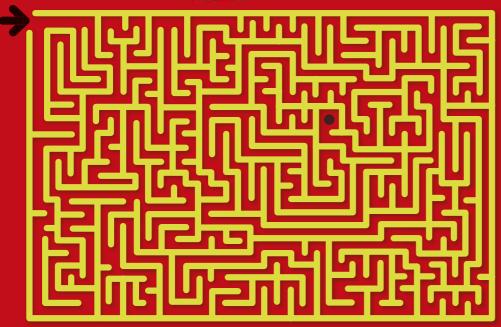


#### Trial and error

Mazes like this one, where some of the walls are not connected to the others, cannot be solved using the one-hand rule. Instead you'll have to find your way through by learning from your

mistakes. Find your way to the center of the maze and then out the other side.





#### Amazing mazes

The bigger and more complicated a maze is, the more difficult it is to remember all the wrong turns. The challenge of this maze is to figure out the route to the dot.

The World's largest maze is the Dole Plantation Pineapple Garden Maze in Hawaii, which covers an area of 137,000 sq ft (12,746 sq m) and has nearly 2.5 miles (4 km) of paths.

#### Over and under

This 3-D cube maze couldn't exist in real life—people would keep falling off it! The way the paths pass under and over one another can make it difficult to keep track of where you're going—so you'll have to pay attention. Using the one-hand rule will take you back out the way you came in, so to find the exit you'll have to use trial and error. BRAIN GAMES

## PUZZLING PATTERNS

#### All alone

Without writing anything down or marking the puzzle in any way, see if you can find the one creature in the picture that doesn't appear twice. To do this you will have to learn and remember which items form parts of a pair.

#### Thinking ahead

This batch of colorful cupcakes is arranged in a specific pattern. Can you figure out what it is? If the sequence was to continue, what would be the color of the 49th and 100th cupcakes?

12

13

14

10

15



#### A face in the crowd The more we learn, the better our

the smallest differences between things. See if you can find these two musicians among the group of rock stars below.



The world's largest jigsaw puzzle has 24,000 pieces. It takes many months to complete.





11

Recognizing patterns and making connections between different things are important parts of the learning process. We use past experiences and solutions to previous problems, stored in our brains, to help us make sense of new ones. All of these perplexing puzzles require you to spot new patterns. Turn to page 187 to find the answers.

#### Missing pieces

Putting a jigsaw puzzle together is a good example of pattern recognition. Your brain has to work out how each small piece fits together to make the big picture. To do this you need to study both the contents of the pieces and their shapes. Four pieces from this puzzle are mixed up with pieces from a different puzzle. Can you find the missing pieces?

Police forces use computer software to help them track patterns of crime and catch criminals.

#### Perfect pairs

At first glance, these patterns look very similar. Give your brain time to study them, however, and you will begin to tell them apart. In fact, each pattern has an exact double, except for one. See if you can find the unique pattern among the seven pairs.

#### Spot the sequence

These flowers (left) may look randomly arranged, but in fact they have been laid out in a particular sequence. See if you can figure out the pattern. Which three colored flowers should finish off the sequence?



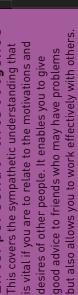
82

# Musical intelligence

This is a form of intelligence that gives a person the ability to appreciate, perform, and compose musical musical pitches, tones, and rhythms and is similar patterns. It involves recognizing and working with to linguistic intelligence.



## Interpersonal intelligence This covers the sympathetic understanding that is vital if you are to relate to the motivations and



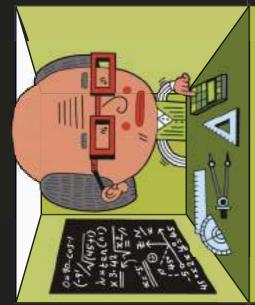


written and spoken language. It may enable people to easily learn languages, but it also includes the This type of intelligence involves a sensitivity to ability to use language to express yourself and communicate complex information.



# Bodily intelligence

involve intellectual skills. You need certain mental normally associated with intelligence, but it does essential to sports and other physical activities. abilites to coordinate the movements that are The ability to effectively use your body is not



mathematical calculations. It covers both scientific Mathematical intelligence analyze problems, detect patterns, and carry out This is when someone has the ability to logically and mathematical thinking, so it may also apply to people who rarely use mathematics.



# Spatial intelligence

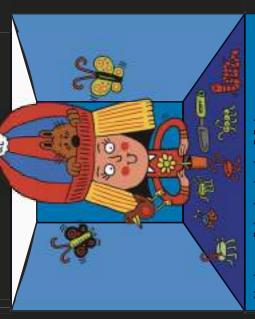
spatial intelligence. It also covers the skills involved visualize things in three dimensions is using their Anyone with the ability to navigate accurately and in sports like tennis and many forms of art, such as architecture and sculpture.



Intrapersonal intelligence One aspect of intelligence is the ability to understand yourself and appreciate your own feelings, fears, and motives. It could be described as knowing how you "tick" and being able to use that information to regulate your life.

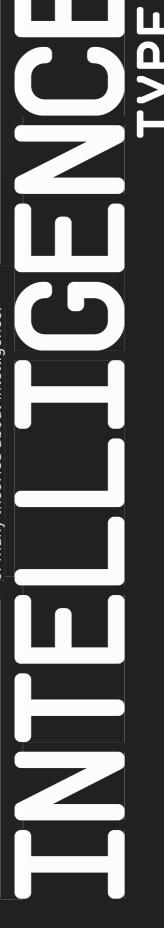
# What about you?

All of us have different abilities, and multiple intelligences is just one way of describing them. Most people combine many skills in varying degrees, while some perform very well in only a few. Looking at the intelligence types above, how would you describe yourself? We usually rate people's intelligence by their ability to explain or use complex ideas. Intelligence can also be described as the ability to experience, learn, think, and adapt to the world. According to psychologist Howard Gardner, you can be intelligent in eight ways, combining different degrees of each. However, this idea of "multiple intelligences" is only one of many theories about intelligence.



#### Naturalist intelligence This type of intelligence enables you to recognize, understand, and use various features of your environment. It covers your ability to make sense of the natural world, but it may also affect how

you respond to any environment.





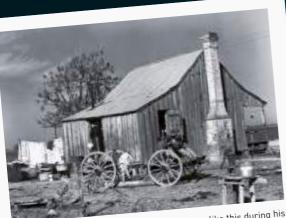
# Intelligence quotient

Various tests have been devised to measure intelligence. The results are given a numerical value called an intelligence quotient, or IQ. IQ tests usually involve general knowledge, arithmetic, reasoning, memory, puzzle solving, decoding, and analyzing shapes. But they do not rate things like interpersonal skills and may not be fair to people from different cultural backgrounds.



## Howard Gardner

American psychologist Howard Gardner began to question the notion of a single type of intelligence in the 1970s, and he published his theory of multiple intelligences in 1983. Although his theory has been hotly debated, it has helped undermine the crude idea that intelligence can be accurately measured by IQ tests.



Carver would have lived in a house like this during his early childhood. He knew exactly what it was like to be poor.

#### Determined student

Carver was named after his slave owner, Moses Carver, who raised the orphan as his own child after abolition. Eventually, George got a place in school and later went to college. At first he studied art and music, but in 1891, he transferred to Iowa State Agricultural College, where he was the first black student.

### Carver did not know the year or date of his birth, so he never knew which day was his birthday. Washington Carver

An African American born in the South before the abolition of slavery, George Washington Carver fought racism to become a respected scientist, educator, and inventor. His main interest was agriculture, especially promoting crops that poor farmers could grow for food and other purposes. In the process he improved the lives of people often too poor to help themselves. His achievements helped undermine racial prejudice and blazed a trail for other African Americans to follow.

Carver once said, "When you can do the common things of life in an uncommon way, you will command the attention of the world."

#### Peanuts and potatoes

Carver wanted to improve the lives of poor farmers whose land was exhausted by the relentless planting of cottonthe main cash crop of the region. He advised his students to alternate cotton with other crops such as peanuts and sweet potatoes. He also came up with many uses for these crops, including dyes, paints, plastics, oil, and even explosives. He hoped this would enable his students to make their own products instead of buying them.



In the early 1900s, Carver's laboratory at Tuskegee was one of the few places where black Americans could learn plant science.

#### College teacher

In 1896, Carver was invited to lead the agriculture department at Tuskegee Institute in Alabamaa college founded for the education of ex-slaves. He stayed at Tuskegee for 47 years, teaching the students farming techniques and ways of becoming self-sufficient. The head of the institute called Carver "one of the most thoroughly scientific men with whom I am acquainted.'



These searusts being harvested in Georgia in 1929 were abrest certainly grown according to Cerver's instructions.



Carver's tame roached the highest level. Here, President Franklin D. Roosevell greats Carver in 1936.

#### Spreading the word

The poorest farmers could read Carver's "practical bulletins" -- free brochures with information on crops, cultivation techniques, and recipes. He published 44, the most popular of which was Now to Grow the Peanut and 105 Ways of Preparing in for Human Consumption. He also wrote bulletins on sweet potatoes, cotten, peas, plums, corn, poultry, dairy farming, pigs, and meat preservation.

#### Legacy

In January 1943, Carver died at the age of 78 after falling down the stairs at his home. Just six months later, President Franklin D. Roosevelt announced plans for the George Washington Carver National Monument near Diamond, Missouri, where Carver had spent his early childhood. This was the first national monument to an African American, and it incorporates this commemorative bust. Carver was a key figure in the erosion of racial prejudice in the United States, and he blazed a trail for figures such as President Barack Obama.

#### Fame

Carver shot to fame in 1921 when, despite racial segregation, he was elected to speak on behalf of point farmers before a committee of the U.S. House of Representatives. He was mocked at lifts, but by the time he had finished, the committee was spelibound by his intelligence, eloguence, and courtesy, and they stood to applaud him. It was a great moment for black Americans, and from then on he was a celebrity.

Everyone thinks, but some people think in a less disciplined way than others. They say things that don't add up. Someone might say that she hates all animals but then say that she really likes her neighbor's cat. The two statements contradict each other, so you don't know which one to take seriously. People who talk like this are often said to be

TTT.

LOGIC

lacking in logic—they can't analyze what they say and see the flaws in it. Logic is all about thinking clearly.

oFlawed reasoning If you say that all fish live in water and that sharks are fish, you can conclude that sharks live in water. But if you say that penguins can swim and, since penguins are birds, all birds can swim, this is clearly wrong. The reasoning is flawed because the concluding statement isn't a logical progression from the first one.

DESTROYS THE BACTERIA THAT CAUSE TOOTH DECAY

#### Use your head

Logic involves using sound reasoning to draw the right conclusions from known facts. If you cannot fault the reasoning, it is likely that the conclusions are correct. Checking the reasoning is an important part of logical thinking. But perfectly good reasoning is no use if the basic facts are wrong, so you have to check those as well.

#### Testing the argument

TERIFFIC TOOTHPASTE

The ability to test the argument is important when you can't test the conclusion. Bacteria are well known to cause tooth decay, so it is logical to argue that a toothpaste that destroys bacteria will help prevent tooth decay. You have to trust the logic, because you have no way of testing the effect on your teeth.



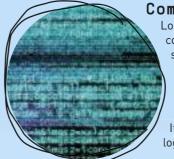
#### Logic and philosophy

The intellectual discipline of philosophy, first practiced by the ancient Greeks, is mostly about logic, because it uses reasoned argument to investigate concepts such as truth, beauty, and justice. To many people, these exercises are intellectual games, as we believe we know the answers through common sense. But common sense can be misleading if it is based on false ideas. The rigorous, logical argument encouraged by the study of philosophy has real practical value.

#### Persuasive logic

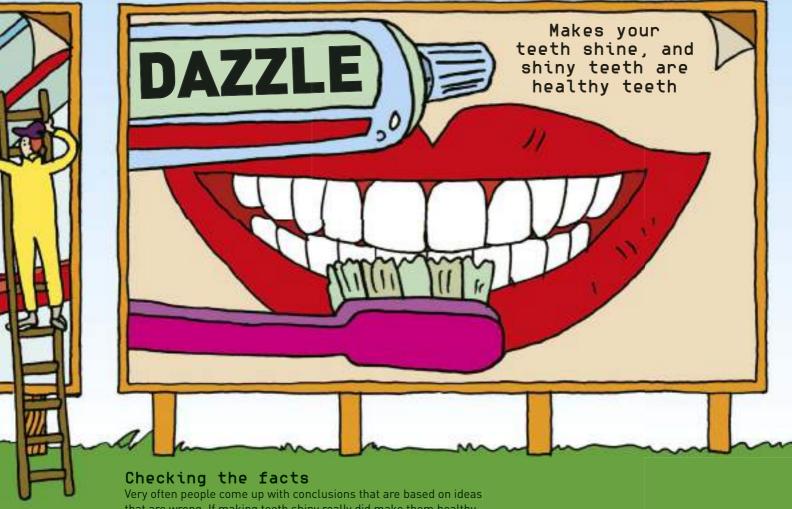
Many people use logic to persuade others. If someone says something that you don't believe but then backs it up with a solid logical argument, you might start to believe it. But if there is no logical argument to back it up, you will not be persuaded. This makes logic very important for lawyers and politicians such as Hillary Clinton.



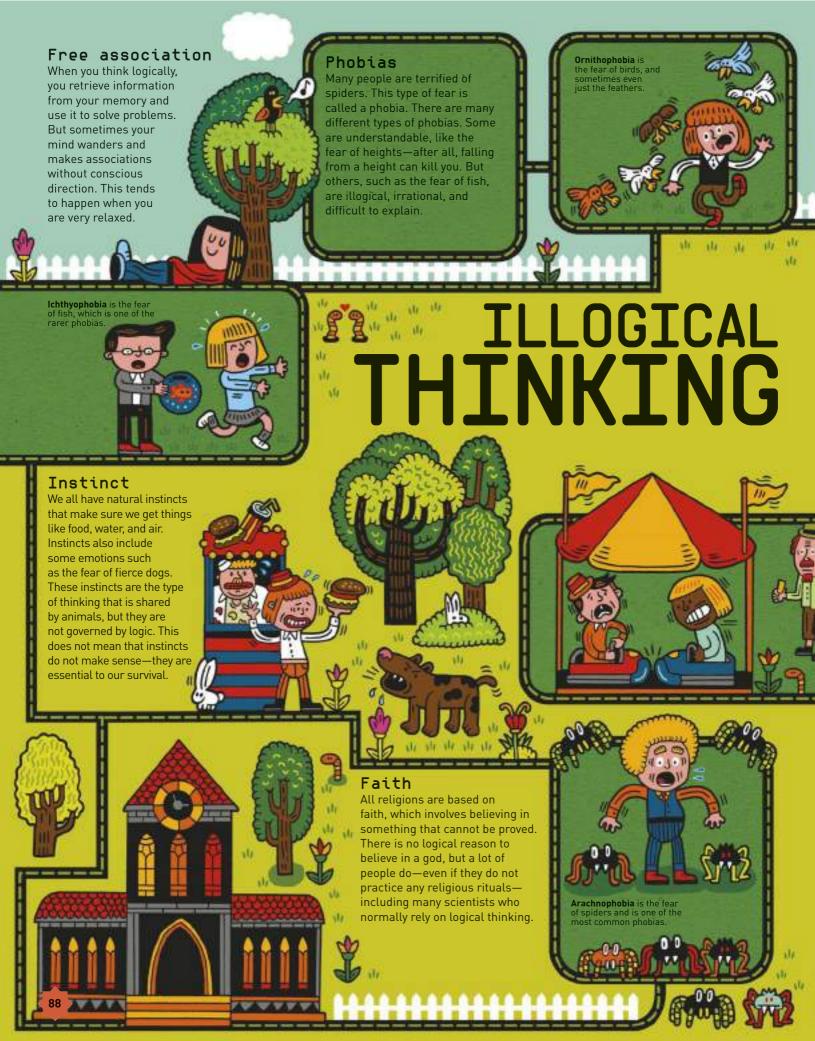


#### Computer logic

Logic is vital to computing. All computers are controlled by long strings of electronic instructions called programs. These are devised by programmers who have to convert their ideas into a code that a computer can read. If the coded instructions are not logical, the program will not work.



that are wrong. If making teeth shiny really did make them healthy, the argument in this advertisement would be fine. But simply brushing your teeth does not prevent tooth decay, so the facts are wrong. It's important to check the facts as well as the logic.





Musophobia is the word used to describe the fear of mice.

We all like to imagine that we think logically, but this is often far from the truth. Ideas jump into our heads for no obvious reason, and many people suffer from phobias or even serious delusions. A lot of us are superstitious, and all religions are based on faith rather than actual logic.



Aviatophobia is the fear of flying and is a very common phobia.

#### Luck

**Technophobia** is the fear of technology such as cell phones and computers.

Many people believe in good and bad luck. Some buy lottery tickets because they think they might get lucky and win a big prize. Others will avoid flying in case they suffer "bad luck" and the plane crashes. In reality, the chances of both are very small, but people ignore the facts and act in line with their illogical thoughts.

14

**Demophobia** is the fear of being trapped in a crowd of people.

#### Superstition

Many people are superstitious. They avoid walking under ladders, worry about what may happen on Friday the 13th, or believe in ghosts. Most of us try to avoid saying things like "I've never been in a car accident" because we feel that we are increasing the risk just by saying it, or "tempting fate." There is no logic in this way of thinking.

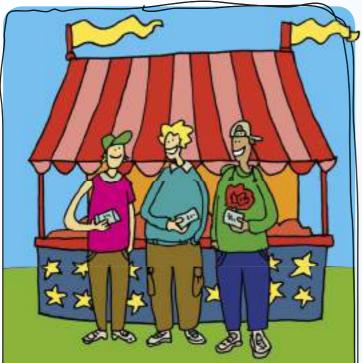
"m" ")

100 01 0 00 Top. or "00



## BRAINTEASERS

Clear, logical thinking is the key to solving these baffling brainteasers. They have been designed to confuse, confound, and mislead, so you'll have to concentrate hard and use sound reasoning to arrive at your answers. Turn to page 187 to see if you are right.



#### Carnival money

Three boys arrive at a carnival on Sunday morning. The man in the ticket booth tells them that the entrance fee is \$10 each—so the boys pay \$30 and enter the carnival. However, the man in the ticket booth realizes that tickets cost less on Sundays, so the boys should have paid only \$25. The man asks his assistant to go find the boys and give them \$5 back. The assistant can't figure out how to split \$5 between three people, so he keeps \$2 for himself and gives the boys \$1 each. This means that the boys have now paid \$9 each for their tickets—a total of \$27—and the assistant has kept \$2, making \$29 . . . What happened to the other \$1?



#### The frustrated farmer

A farmer is trying to use a small boat to row a fox, a chicken, and a bag of corn across a river. However, he can take only one thing at a time in the boat. If he leaves the fox with the chicken, the fox will eat the chicken. If he leaves the chicken with the corn, the chicken will eat the corn. How can the farmer get across the river without anything eating anything else?

> It might help if you make paper cutouts of the characters to help you visualize the solution.

Find the treat Janet wants a cookie, but first she needs to find the cookie jar in the cupboard. None of the jars has labels, only numbers. She gets only one guess. If she's wrong, she'll end up with something much less tasty than a cookie. To help her choose, she is given the following clues:

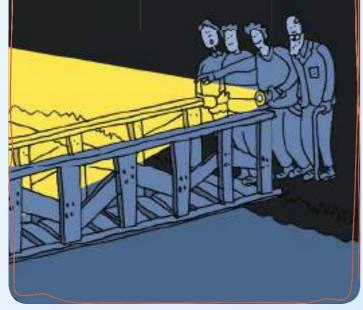


#### Two at a time

A group of four men—made up of two brothers plus their father and grandfather—is walking to a train station in the dark and come to an old narrow bridge that leads to the station. The bridge can support only two people at a time, and they have only one flashlight between them, so after one pair has crossed, one of the men needs to bring the flashlight back for the next pair. The four men take different times to cross the bridge.

- Brother 1 takes one minute.
- Brother 2 takes two minutes.
- The father takes five minutes.
- The grandfather takes ten minutes.

Each pair can walk across the bridge only as fast as the slowest man, and the next train arrives at the station in 17 minutes. How can all the men cross the bridge to the station on time?





• The lentils are not on the bottom row and not in the middle.

• The beans are not on the top row and are not next to the rice, which is directly under the flour.

• The pepper is not on the right-hand side and has a number that is two more than the flour and four more than the lentils.

Which jar should she choose?

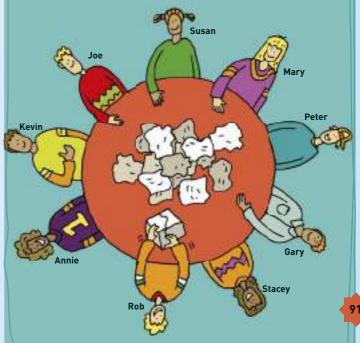
#### The right door

A prisoner is given a chance to win his freedom: In his cell are two doors—behind one is a hungry lion and behind the other is the exit to the prison. In front of each door stands a guard—one guard always speaks the truth, the other only lies. The prisoner is allowed to ask one of the guards only one question. So what question should he ask to gain his freedom?



#### Who passed the package?

Rob has just won a game of pass the package. It started with nine children sitting in a circle. A package was given to the first player, who then passed it to the left to player number two and they continued in this way until the package reached the seventh player. This person then unwrapped a layer of paper and was eliminated from the game. The person to their left then became player number one and the game continued until there was only one person left to claim the prize. If Rob won the game, who started it?



BRAIN GAMES

THINKING INSIDE Tips and tricks 6 8 1

2

4

1

6

8

Many number puzzles rely on logical thinking rather than math skills. Sudoku and Kakuro, for example, are puzzles you solve by filling in blank squares with the right numbers according to certain logical rules.

5

2

4

7

1

6

5

4

8

2

6

5

3

3

9

4

7

5

2

6

9

3

4

3

5

5

6

1

8

4

2

4

3

9

6

7

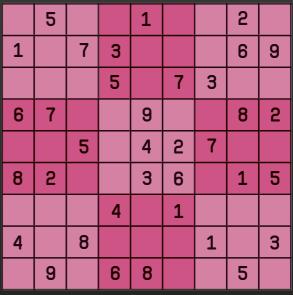
5

🕲 A good place to look first is the row or column with the most humbers. Here, the middle row is missing only 2 and 8. If you check the rest of the numbers in the vertical columns that the middle row's blank squares sit in, you should be able to figure but which numbers go where.

Middle row

Another trick is to look for sets of three numbers, known as "triplets." Look at the middle column of three boxes, shaded gray. The top two already contain 1. This means that 1 must go in the right-hand column of the bottom box. Check the rows and you'll realize there's only one place the other 1 can go.

#### Slightly harder



#### Sudoku

The classic Sudoku puzzle consists of a 9 x 9 grid of squares divided into hine boxes of nine squares. Every vertical column, horizontal row, and box must contain the numbers 1 through 9. Some squares already contain numbers, and your job is to figure out which humbers go in the empty squares. Start with this puzzle and pick up some tips and tricks before moving on to try a few more on your own.

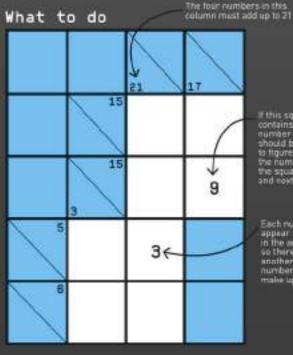
#### Starter Sudoku

1		6			8	3		
	5		9	3			8	6
8		9		7		1		4
7		5			4	6		1
6			2	5	9		7	
4		8	1			2		5
5		1		9			6	3
	8			1	3		4	
3		2	8	4		9		7

Never guess which number goes in a square. If there are a number of possibilities, write them small in pencil in the corner of the squares and erase them as you eliminate them.

#### Kakuro

Kakuro puzzles are a little like crossword puzzles, except they use numbers instead of letters. Like Sudoku, the puzzles are solved by filling in blank squares with numbers from 1 to 9. However, in Kakuro puzzles, these numbers must add up to the total shown either above the column or to the side of the row—remember columns go up and down and rows go left to right. Get your brain buzzing with this small Kakuro, and then try the other trickier ones.



If this square contains the number 7, you should be able to figure out what the numbers are in the squares above and reak to it.

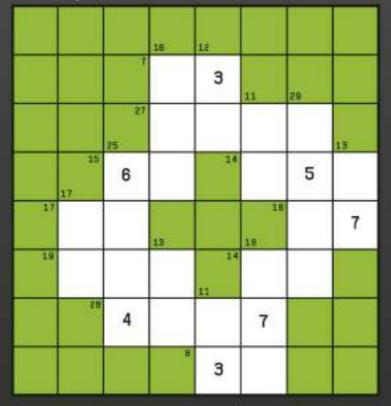
Each number can appear only once in the answer so there can't be another 3 in the numbers that make up 21.

#### Getting tricky

		15		28		
	21					
15	8		15 29			
						3
		17	9		17	
	17			8	8	
		24	7			

When things get tricky, the two-digit answers are the easiest lto try and figure out. It can help to write down the possible number combinations—there may be fewer than you think

#### Now try this



The answers for all the puzzles on these pages can be found on page 187.

## M4TH3M4T1CAL F1NK1NG

The most logical form of thinking involves numbers. When you do simple calculations, you don't make guesses. You figure out the answers by applying logical rules to the figures. Most people worldwide have devised some way of counting, and most have developed ways of reasoning with numbers.

Counting systems

Imagine you are a Stone Age farmer counting sheep. You count to ten using the fingers of both hands. When you get to ten, you put a stone in your lap and start again. If you reach eight, you have one stone and eight fingers: 18. This is why our counting system is based on tens.



#### Calculations

You want to build a wall from bricks. It will be 200 bricks long and 12 bricks high, but how many bricks will you need? It's easy—you just multiply 12 by two, giving 24, then add two zeroes, giving 2,400 bricks. Most calculations use tricks like this: they are the basis of mathematical thinking.

#### Geometry

Mathematics can describe shapes such as triangles and pyramids in terms of angles and dimensions. This can be used to measure things like the heights of mountains. If you know your horizontal distance (D) to a mountaintop and you have some way of measuring the angle as you look up at it, you can figure out how high (H) it is.

#### The universal science

Today, all science relies on measuring things and reducing them to numerical forms. These numbers can then be used for mathematics that helps us understand and use the science. Scientists devise mathematical equations that explain how the universe works, both on the huge scale of stars and galaxies and on the incredibly small scale of the tiny particles that form atoms. Ultimately they hope to come up with a "theory of everything" that will unite the two ends of the scate-and when they do, it will be a mathematical

equation.

Music and nature One of the pioneers of mathematics, Pythagoras-born around 58D sce.-discovered that the notes of musical chords that sound pleasing correspond to exact divisions of a harp string by halves, thirds, quarters, and fifths. He concluded that math was the basis of all natural beauty. The mathematical pattern of this sunflower shows that he might have been right.

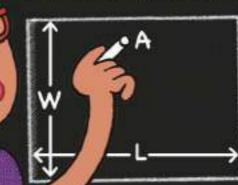
> The numeral system that we use for mathematics was brought from India by the Arabs in around 150 ce, and it is still called Arab notation.

> > 6

#### Algebra

T

Certain types of calculations can be used to solve particular problems, and their form never changes. This allows you to replace the numbers with symbols. For example, you can find the area [A] of a rectangle by multiplying its length (L) by its width (W), so the equation is L x W = A. If you know the area and width, but don't know the length, you divide both sides of the equation by W. The Ws on the left cancel out, leaving L = A + W. You can then replace the symbols with real numbers.

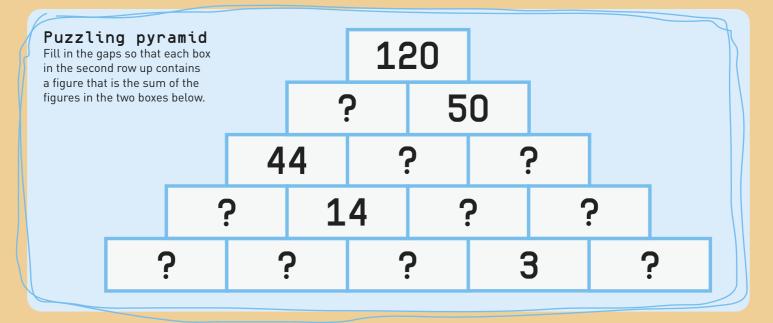


 $L \times W = A$  $L \times W = A$ 

 $L = A \div W$ 

SO





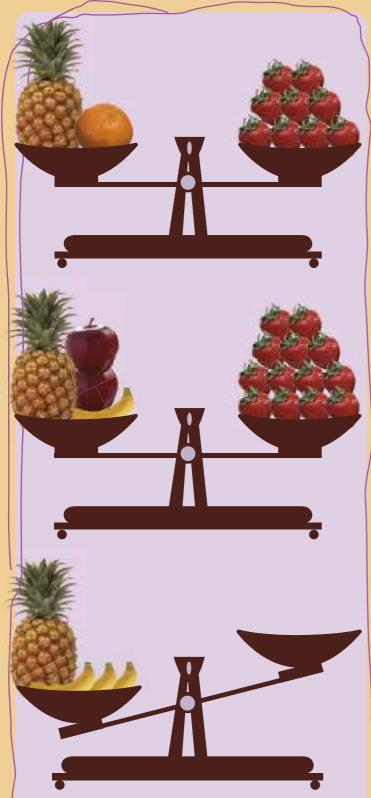
## TH1NK OF A NUMBER

Only one chance

Replace each of the question marks with the numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 to make this problem work. You can use each number only once.

To find the solutions to these puzzles, you'll need to use math—and a fair bit of logical thinking. Some of the puzzles are straightforward and should be easy to solve, while others are more difficult and will require more thought. There are also a couple of trick questions to keep you on your toes. You'll find the answers on page 188.





#### The weighing game

A pineapple weighs more than an orange, which weighs more than an apple, which weighs more than a banana, which weighs more than a strawberry. Study the balanced scales above, then try to work out how many strawberries are needed to balance one pineapple and three bananas? How many strawberries do a pineapple, an orange, an apple, and a banana each weigh?

#### Pieces of eight

Write down eight number 8s, like this: 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8. Now insert four addition signs between the eights in such a way as to make a sum that equals 1,000.

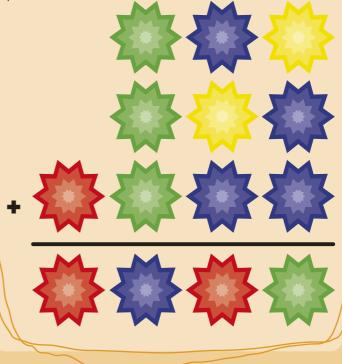
#### 88888888

#### Pass or fail?

To pass a test, Susan must correctly answer 15 out of 20 questions. For each correct answer, she is awarded ten points, but for each incorrect answer, she is deducted five points. She completes the test, answering all 20 questions and receiving a score of 125. Did she pass?

#### Dazzling stars

Each colored star represents a different number from 1 to 4. Figure out which star is which number to make this addition problem work.



## THE MAGIC OF ΜΔΙΗ

A lot of math involves figuring out patterns and relationships between different numbers. Try out these clever mind-bending math tricks on your friends and family and find out how math can be much more fun than you think.

#### The answer is "g"

This is an easy trick to start off with, because you are letting math do all the work for you. Ask your friend to exactly follow the steps of the trick and the answer will always be the same: 9.

#### Step 1

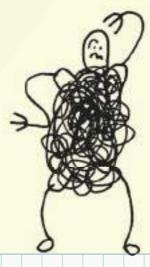
Before you start the trick, write the number 9 on a piece of paper, fold it, and hand it to your friend, but tell him or her not to look at it.

#### Step 2

- Hand your friend a calculator and ask him or her to do the following:
- Type in his or her age
- Add the number of their house
- Add the number of pets they have
- Add the last four digits of their phone number
- Add the number of brothers and sisters they have
- Add the digits of the answer together. If the answer is more than one digit, ask him or her
- to add those digits together, and to keep adding
- them together until there is only digit left.

#### Step 3

Show your friend the piece of paper with the answer written on it.



#### Domino divining

Use basic subtraction skills to discover the total on a domino hidden in your friend's hand.

#### Step 1

Give your friend a set of dominoes and ask him or her to choose one without letting you know what it is.

#### Step 2

Ask him or her to pick one of the numbers on the domino and to do the following problems with it—it's okay to use

- a calculator:
- Multiply by 5 • Add 7
- Multiply by 2
- Add the other number
- shown on the domino

#### Step 3

Ask him or her to tell you the answer. If you then subtract 14 from this, you will be left with a two-digit number, which will correspond to the very same numbers on your friend's domino.



All in a row         This is not just a great trick, it's also a good way of practicing your multiplication skills. Once again, the number 9 is helping with the magic.         Step 1         Hand your friend a calculator, a pen, and a piece of paper. Ask him or her to write down these eight digits: 12345679.         Step 2         Ask him or her to choose one of the digits.         Step 3         Whichever one your friend chooses, you must quickly multiply it by 9 in your head. So, for example if he or she picks 1, 1 x 9 = 9; if he or she picks 2, 2 x 9 = 18; if he or she picks 3, 3 x 9 = 27, and so on.         Step 4         Now ask your friend to use the calculator to multip the eight-digit figure by the number you have just worked out. If your friend picked 1 in Step 3, the answer will be 222,222,222; if he or she picked 2, the answer will be 233,333,333, and so on.	= . 7 8 4 5 1 2 AC C	÷ × Hi Ia Aa nu	(1777–185 numbers froi e saw that it ist numbers Iding the sec umbers (2 +	enius Karl Ga 55) once addet m I to 100 in f you add the (I + 100), you cond and seco 99) also gives o all you neea 0, which is 5,0	d the seconds. first and get 101. nd-to-last s you 101,	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8						20

#### Super adder

Perform this trick well and you will convince your friends that you are the world's fastest adder. In fact, the only skill you need to master is how to multiply by 11.

#### Step 1

- Hand your friend a pencil, a piece of paper, and a calculator, and ask him or her to do the following: • Write down two numbers between 1 and 19, one beneath the other.
- Add the two numbers together and write that
- third new number beneath the other two. • Add the second and third numbers together
- and write a fourth new number below them.
- Make a fifth new number by adding together the
- third and fourth numbers and write it below them. Keep going in the same fashion until there is a column of ten numbers.

#### Step 2

Ask your friend to show you the list of numbers. Tell him or her that you can add the numbers together quicker using a pen and paper than he or she can using a calculator.

#### Step 3

When your friend accepts the challenge, don't add the numbers together. Instead, simply multiply the seventh number by 11-this will give you the sum total of all ten numbers much more quickly than your friend can figure it out with a calculator.

For instance, if the ten numbers your friend wrote down were 7, 12, 19, 31, 50, 81, 131, 212, 343, 555, all you have to do is multiply the seventh number, 131, by 11 to get 1,441, the sum total of all the numbers. Don't forget you can use a pen and paper for this trick.



#### Thinking in pictures

If you have to pack a lot of items into the trunk of a car, you use spatial skills to mentally rearrange them and decide how to make them fit best. You also use spatial skills when imagining how something might look, such as a different furniture arrangement in your bedroom.

3

### SPATIAL AWARENESS

Your ability to think in three dimensions is called spatial awareness. It enables you to visualize shapes and imagine what things might look like from different angles. It also gives you a sense of direction, helps you read maps, and is useful in many sports.

#### Map reading

i

A map is like an aerial view of the ground, but with all the features represented by symbols. Map reading is a very good test of spatial awareness. Here, a boy finds his way blocked and needs to find a new route by reading a map and relating it to the real world.



#### Orientation

Some people have a good sense of direction, enabling them to find their way by instinct, while others may need the help of a compass. The man in the park below is using this type of spatial awareness to pick the quickest path to the ice-cream stand. Rotating shapes One test of spatial awareness is the ability to imagine what things look like from different angles. Artists who work in 3-D need this skill, such as this gardener planning to trim a bush into the shape of an elephant. He must visualize the result before he starts clipping.





Spatial games Several toys test spatial skills. The most famous is Rubik's Cube, invented in 1974 and still the world's best-selling toy. You have to scramble the cube and then rotate the sides until each consists of only one color. To do this, you need to think in three dimensions.

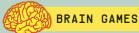


#### Anyone for tennis?

Many sports involve visualizing the scene in three dimensions. A tennis player must be able to accurately place the ball in the court while figuring out the chances of her opponent reaching it. Some board games, such as chess, involve visualizing how the board might look after a sequence of moves.

(c) 201

Broay Al Renter Beserved.



SEEING IN 2-D

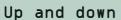
We usually think of spatial awareness in terms of 3-D activities—playing sports, for example. But spatial skills can also help us with 2-D problems, such as making sense of patterns on a page. Use these skills to figure out how the 2-D objects in these puzzles interact with one another. Check your answers on page 188.

You use 2-D, and

sometimes 3-D, spatial skills when you play

computer games.

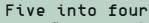
B



Imagine the man turning the top-right cog clockwise. What will happen to the two baskets of bricks? Will basket A move up or down? Will basket B move up or down? You will have to solve this problem stage by stage, figuring out how the turning of each cog, wheel, and pulley affects how the next one will move.

#### Upside-down triangle

Can you figure out a way to turn the triangle on the left into the triangle on the right by moving only three tires? It might help if you use ten equal-size coins to make your own triangle and move the coins around to find a solution.



Here you can see five squares made out of 16 shovels. Can you figure out a way to move only two shovels to turn the five squares into four? No shovels can be taken away.

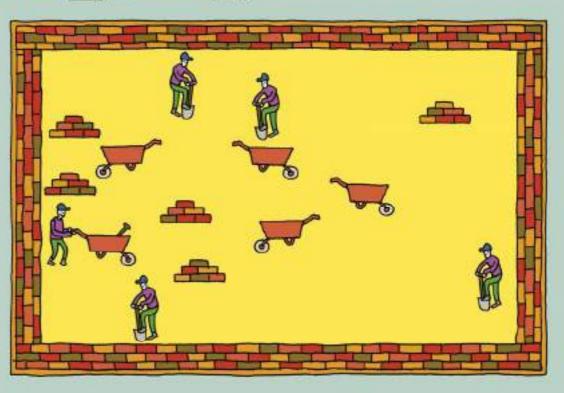
> Scans have revealed that the area of the brain associated with navigation, the hippocampus, is enlarged in London taxi drivers.

> > 03

#### Equal division

The workers, wheelbarrows, and piles of bricks at this construction site look randomly arranged. However, see if you can add four lines to divide the site into five areas, each containing one worker, one wheelbarrow, and one pile of bricks.





BRAIN GAMES

Four triangles

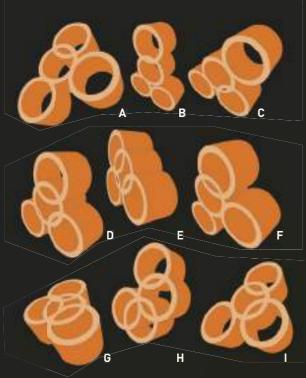
Arrange six equal-size pencils so that they make four equilateral triangles. If you get stuck, remember that this is a 3-D puzzle.

Many of the things you do each day depend on spatial awareness skills—walking along the street, or using the phone, for example. You perform these actions so often that they feel natural, so you barely give them a thought. You'll need to pay a bit more attention to solve these 3-D problems. Turn to page 188 to find the answers.

权

权

X

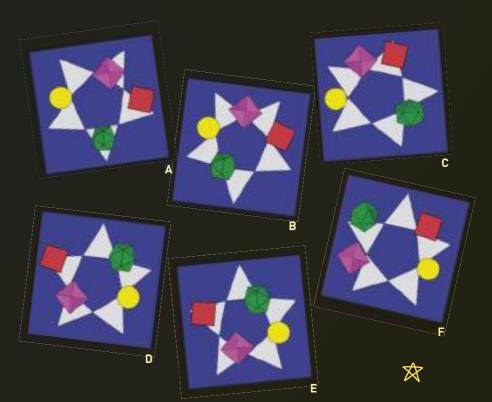


#### Different angles

Although these nine 3-D shapes all look very different, two them are identical—they're just being shown from contrasting angles. See if you can find the two matching shapes. You will need to visualize each shape at different angles.

#### View from the top

The side view above shows four 3-D shapes positioned on a board (clockwise from top left: a cube, a cylinder, a pyramid, and an icosahedron). Can you figure out which of the six overhead views below matches the positions of the 3-D shapes in the side view?



The world record for unscrambling a Rubik's Cube, one of the most famous spatial awareness puzzles, stands at 7.08 seconds.



Here you can see three different views of the same cube. Each side of the cube is a different color. Can you figure out what color the face-down side is in the third picture?

A

D



#### Boxing clever

The fruit pattern below can be folded to create a cube. Can you spot which of the boxes to the right shows the correct pattern of fruit once the cube below has been assembled?



44









#### Find the shape

This cube is made up of 27 smaller cubes. It has been split into three colored sections. When the blue and orange areas are removed, only the pink section is left. But which of the 3-D shapes below matches the remaining pink section?

\$

A

в

Both these shapes are removed from the cube

D

в

E

c \$A



29

(c) 2011 Dorling Kindersley. All Rights Reserved.

## **INVENTION**

People regularly come up with new ideas that make life easier and that may even change the world. Turning such inventions into practical technology takes hard work, but the original idea is often the product of inspired genius.

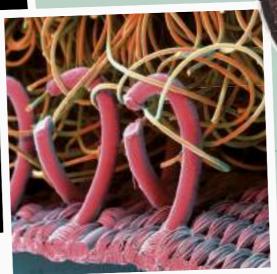


Known as burs, seedpods like this one have hooks that cling to animal fur, carrying the seed away from the parent plant.

#### Bright ideas

Inventive people are often very observant, with a talent for linking what they see to other ideas. In 1948, Swiss inventor George de Mestral noticed a lot of prickly plant seedpods clinging to his clothes. He discovered that they were equipped with microscopic hooks that clung to the fabric, and he used his discovery to invent the Velcro fastener.

The Nobel Prize was established by Swedish chemist Alfred Nobel, who made his fortune when he invented dynamite in 1867.



Stiff Velcro hooks (red in this magnified view) mimic the hooks on a plant bur, and catch in the soft loops of a woven pad.

#### Making connections

Some inventions involve luck, together with the knowledge to appreciate it. In 1928, Alexander Fleming had been trying to find ways of fighting bacterial infections when he noticed that a mold growing on an unwashed bacterial culture plate had killed the bacteria around it—just like the white mold on the culture plate above. He realized he had discovered the first antibiotic drug, penicillin.

#### Problem solving

In 1993, British inventor Trevor Baylis was watching a TV show about the spread of AIDS in Africa. He realized that people were dying because they could not pick up vital information broadcast over the radio, simply because they had no electricity. He solved the problem by inventing a wind-up radio, powered by a clockwork motor linked to a small electrical generator.



The most important invention was probably the wheel—but no one knows who invented it.

107

Professional inventors Some people are so good at inventing things that they turn it into a business. American Thomas Edison was the official inventor of well over 1,000 devices. including, in 1879, the first practical electric light bulb, seen here. His lab was like an invention factory, although many of his "inventions" were developed from the ideas of others.

Happy accident

A few inventions are made almost by accident. In 1853, American millionaire Cornelius Vanderbilt was in a restaurant In Saratoga Springs, New York, when he complained that his sliced fried polatoes. were too thick. Chef George Crum cooked some extra-thin ones that were crispy all the way through. Vanderbilt wasn't impressed, but these "Saratoga chips" were the first potato chips. A popular snack that comes in many flavors, chips are eaten now throughout the world.



Firebrool as well as ver strong. Keylar is used to protect lirelighters.



Despite their strength, Kevlar fibers are flexible enough to be woven into labric. They are also used in ropes.

Inspired to improve his son's tricycle by adding a rubber garden hose to the wheels, John Dunlop invented the pneumatic (air-filled) tire in 1887.

### Specialized knowledge

Many inventions are quite simple, but others demand specialized knowledge. In the 1960s, American chemist Stephanie Kwolek formulated a type of plastic called poly-paraphenylene terephthalamide, which had flexible fibers that are five times stronger than steel. She had invented Kevlar, the material new used to make bulletproof vests.



A rocket-propelled Fritz Opel hurtles down the AVUS racetrack in Berlin in 1928.

### Liftoff

Born in 1912, von Braun developed a passion for astronomy when he was a child. Inspired by the rocket-powered vehicles of Fritz von Opel and the work of rocket pioneer Hermann Oberth, he became obsessed by space travel and joined the Spaceflight Society at the University of Berlin to assist Oberth in rocket research.

### Wernher von Braun

Wernher von Braun was a visionary inventor: a man who saw the future and made it happen. He was the scientist behind the *Saturn V* rocket that carried men to the Moon, and he masterminded the development of the smaller rockets that preceded it. He also had ambitious plans for an orbiting space station and manned flights to Mars. But all this was based on his early experience developing the deadly V-2 missile for Nazi Germany.

> At the age of 12, Von Braun Was arrested for attaching rockets to a cart and setting fire to them in the crowded streets of Berlin.



A captured V-2 rocket is launched by British scientists in October 1945, soon after the war ended.

### Wrong target

In the late 1930s, the German Nazi authorities persuaded von Braun to develop the V-2 rocket as a weapon. Yet von Braun always said that he was really only interested in space travel. On hearing the news that the first operational V-2 had hit London, England, he said, "The rocket worked perfectly except for landing on the wrong planet."



### Relaunch

In 1945, von Braun surrendered to the American forces, who took him to the U.S. Eventually, he was joined by a team of 127 technicians who had worked on the V-2 rocket program. Their task was to develop the V-2 into a nuclear missile. However, in 1958, one of von Braun's rockets was used to launch the first U.S. satellite, *Explorer 1*. This marked the beginning of the space race between Russia and the U.S. that was to lead to the Moon landings.

An astonishing total of 3,225 V-2s were launched against Allied targets toward the end of World War II—up to ten per day.

### frankfurter Illustrierte



### Rocket science

While he was working on the first American rockets, von Braun came up with some ambitious plans for space exploration. He devised a huge manned orbiting space station and figured out ways of mounting expeditions to the Moon and even Mars. He later worked as an adviser to Walt Disney, who was making TV shows about space travel.



### **Lunar landing** Von Braun's big success was the colossal Saturn V "superbooster" that carried the Moon missions of the late 1960s. Much bigger than any previous rocket, it had the bigger than any previous rocket, it had the

bigger than any previous rocket, it magnet power to carry a heavy load into Earth orbit and beyond. Von Braun's dream became a reality in 1969 when his rocket launched Apollo 11 on its pioneer mission to land men on the Moon. Altogether there were six Moon landings—all using the Saturn V.

### Grounded

Eventually it became clear that von Braun's Saturn rocket was going to be replaced by the space shuttle, which is not suitable for missions beyond Earth orbit. Von Braun's hopes for more expeditions to the Moon and planets were shattered, and in 1972, he stopped working for the American space program. Soon after this he became ill, dying in 1977. Yet he had achieved his main ambition of sending astronauts into space—and to the Moon.

## Hi



### Coming?

Let's go

### A Way with



112

Contraction of the other

and the second of the second s

### a voice Having

on both the organs of speech an This then stimulates Broch's data is analyzed by the visua passed to Wernicke's area sends the necessary work together to produce to say in reply. The motor signals to the wooal cords area into devising what tongue, and lips, which rea for interpretation. the words you need.

Support of the

Lps Change shape to allor seurces

Breca's area Cuntrels appech arediation

SUBM anguage may have develop O AMON lived during the Ice Age BUTS ŝ 100.000 MB Neanderthals

Analyzes nerve impulses from the types Visual area Auditory area Analyzes speech sounds and tone of voice

10/20/20/20/200

Sheets of fibrous tissue that open and cluse to after sounds and prich Vecal cords

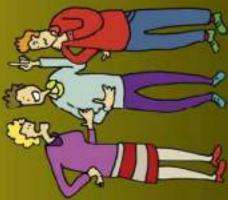
are based on hand gestures that represent Language doesn't have to involve words The sign languages used by deaf people different words and phrases. These gestures are analyzed by the visual language Sign

Tongue Changes whope and position to modify word sounds

areas of the brain, but they activate the language areas in the same

way as verbal speech.

gestures. This is why the visual area to a variety of clues that allow us to understand what people mean. Some Ip reading, facial expressions, and of the brain is involved in analyzing speech and why people are often misunderstood over the telephone During conversation, we respon an



# EARNING

ways. He believes that these skills are r different languages work in different put sentences together - even though theory that children have an instinctive ability to understand and learn how to study of language). He is famous for his an inherited part of our nature. Born in 1928, Noam Chomsky is one of the key figures in linguistics (the Noam Chomsky

Our complex language is one of the features that makes humans

different from other animals. A parrot may be able to talk, but it

cannot use language to explain what it is thinking. Speaking is

not just about making the right sounds—it is about using sounds

to communicate. We learn this when we are very young, but we

# Words and sentences

they know around 300 words. They start Babies are very sensitive to words and linking them together until, at the age put together more complex sentences. speech patterns, and by two years old sentences. By age five or six they can of four, most children can say simple



# Second language

many adults find it is almost impossible (unless they live languages at once. But it becomes harder with age, and to every new stimulus. Some children even pick up two the language-processing areas of their brains are bigger for a while in a country where the language is spoken). Some people do better than others, possibly because very young, because at this age our brains respond Learning another language is easy when we are

lf l am very good and eat my cabbage, can I have some ice cream? **Pretty Polly!** 

# Parrot fashion

speak, but you can't teach it own sentences. This skill is You can teach a parrot to The parrot just learns to repeat the sounds, and may understand when to say particular phrases, but it cannot put together its to have a real conversation. uniquely human.

> | want some chocolate! more bag cat

> > 113



# HAVING A WORD

### 

### Odd ones out

In each of the following lists of words, three of the five are related in some way. See if you can guess which two are the odd ones out and why.

- 1. Sail, cone, mast, cat, deck
- 2. Stapler, pencil, ruler, pen, crayon
- 3. Moon, Earth, Mars, Sun, Neptune
- 4. Dolphin, sparrow, robin, crow, sea horse
- 5. Tree, run, flower, sky, laugh

### When you talk or write, your brain searches through your vocabulary to pick out the words you need to express yourself. The following games test your understanding of the relationships between words and also show how easily your brain can become confused when you read words in a strange context. Check your answers on page 189.

### Quick comparisons

Figuring out the relationships between words is the first step to correctly using them. Choose the right word to complete the sentences below.

- Bird is to beak as human is to: eye, mouth, hair, fur, crow
- Eyes are to sight as nose is to: smell, aroma, taste, touch, hearing
- In is to out as off is to: up, back, on, below, above
- Pen is to ink as brush is to:
- pencil, color, paper, paint, brush stroke
- Tricycle is to three as bicycle is to: **two, four, unicycle, five, one**

Mixed messages
----------------

The circumstances in which you see words influence the way you read.

### Step 1

Time yourself as you read out the color of the writing, not the word itself. Look at the 15 words in the top panel.

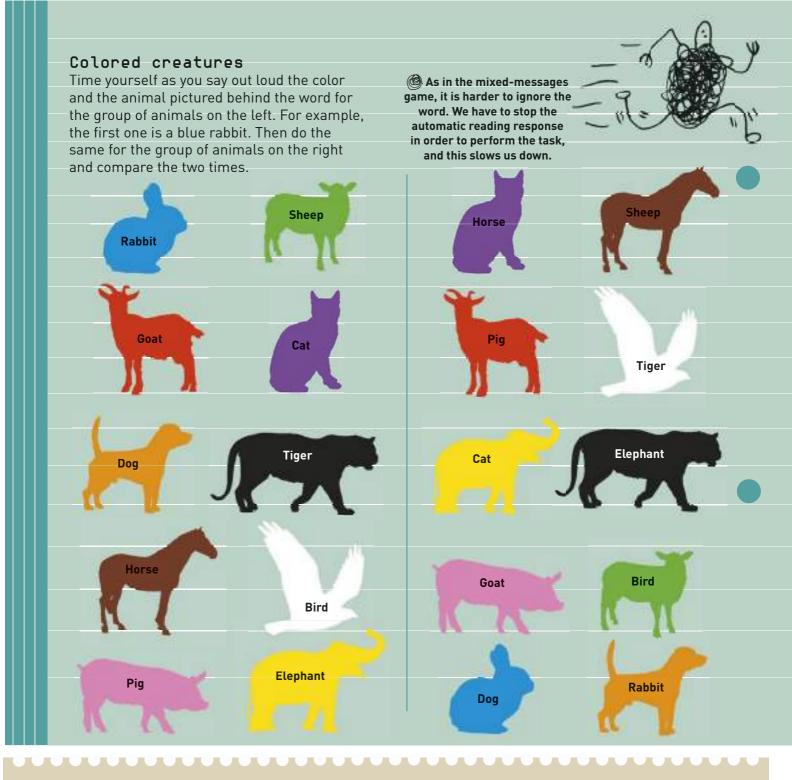
### Step 2

Next, time yourself as you try to do the same with the panel below.

It is very difficult to equal or beat your time from Step 1. For people who are proficient at reading, it is difficult not to automatically read the word. If the color of the word and the word itself are not the same, we say the word much quicker than we can name the color.

	Blue	Green	Orange	White	Pink
5	Red	Orange	Blue	Green	Orange
	White	Pink	Green	Red	Red
2	Blue	Green	Orange	White	Pink
	Blue Red	Green Orange	Orange Blue	White Green	Pink Orange





### Like and unlike

This game tests your knowledge of how words relate to one another. In the top game, pick two words from each line—one from the left side and one from the right—that are closest in meaning. Now do the same for the game below, but this time pick the two words that are opposites.

### Like

nice, hungry, work tired, cut, include scary, trash, party friend, banana, silly

### Unlike

hide, distant, praise sharp, chew, edge twist, rational, puzzle crawl, leave, start starving, cat, strong apple, sleepy, worse top, fish, spooky catch, grow, foolish

scorn, blink, listen bite, center, strange untidy, illogical, test return, walk, travel

### USING LANGUAGE

Can I have two tickets for the movie, please? Can we sit where we want? We had a terrific time skiing in the Alps last year.

We went in March. I think that's the best time to go because there was a lot of snow. We will do the same. The children will love it!

When did you

go there?

Do you think he will ever forgive me?

Maybe you should explain to him why you did that and see what he says.

What is he doing?

### Language and learning

If we didn't have language, we would have to learn everything by imitation. This might work for some skills, but most of the complex things that we learn must be described. The child above doesn't understand the process of buying tickets to see the movie, and will not understand if it is not explained to him. You need language to learn.

### Social instincts

We pass information around by talking to one another. Thousands of years ago, a lot of this information would have helped people find food or avoid danger. In modern cities, we spend a lot more time talking about things that don't affect our survival—like these people discussing their vacations—but we still exchange information all the time.

### Conversation

Some talking is easy, but a serious conversation involves listening carefully and figuring out exactly what you want to say in reply. This is more difficult if you do not know each other very well, because the expressions and body language that help us communicate are harder to understand when talking to strangers. We use language to communicate everything, from simple facts about the world around us to abstract ideas about the meaning of life or the nature of the universe. We can talk about past events and plan for the future. Most importantly, we can learn from the experiences of others, build on what we learn, and pass on the knowledge. The spread of culture would be impossible without language.

The oldest known story, told by Australian aborigines, concerns a volcanic eruption that—according to geologists—happened 12,000 years ago.

My dad was a movie cameraman back in the 1920s, and he would tell me lots of stories about his adventures.

Sorry, but you are

talking complete.

nonsense. Let me

explain ....

### Verbal reasoning

There might he

people living on

Venus-we just

don't know.

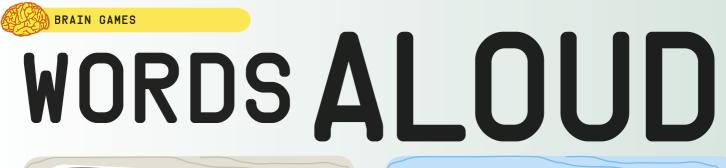
Talking to people is sometimes about trying to persuade them by verbal reasoning. You do this mostly by listening attentively and trunking hard before replying. What has the other person just said? Ian't there something wrong with it? If you can pinpoint the flow, you will probably with the argument.

### Telling stories

In the past, before most people could read, ideas and stories were passed on verbally, from generation to generation. Some people were skilled storytellers, able to memorize long, complicated tales. But this oral tradition is dying out, and most of the tales of the distant past that have come down to us have survived only because they have been written down.

### Language and thought

Can you think without language? Yes, if you are doing something like planting a tree or peeting a banana. Dur ancestors probably didn't have to think in words in order to hont or gather food. But language is essential to abstract thought, such as the complex ideas of science, because these things are beyond our own experiences.



### Talk about it

This game is a fun way to check how good your vocabulary is as well as testing the ability of your brain to think quickly and create connections between objects.

Coming up with 10–15 connected words in the time limit shows a good level of word skill.

### You will need:

- Two players
- Stopwatch
- Pen and paper

### Step 1

Start the stopwatch as you ask your friend to name as many animals as he or she can in 30 seconds.

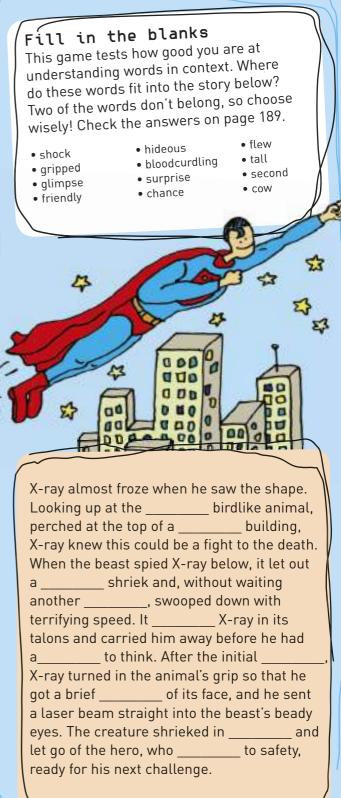
### Step 2

For every animal named, mark a checkmark on a piece of paper. If there are any words you don't know, check with an adult.

### Step 3

This time get your friend to ask you how many fruit you can name in 30 seconds. Next time, use your own ideas for subjects.

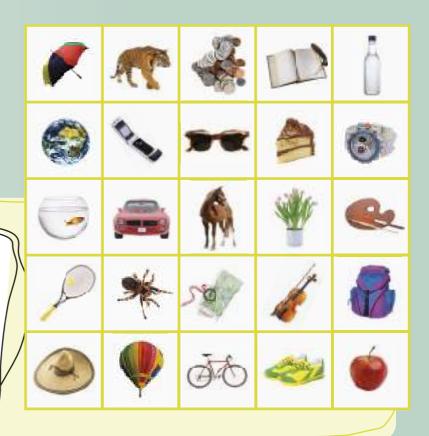




Your brain has an amazing capacity to remember words, often by linking them with visual images. These games help you practice your word skills to improve your vocabulary and confidence so that you won't ever be lost for words.

### Every picture tells a story

Here's a game to test your storytelling skills. Choose five objects from the grid opposite to create a brief story. Choose your objects from either a straight or a diagonal line. You must bring all five objects into your story and use proper sentences. Try to be as imaginative as you can, whether your story is set in a fantasy world or is just about a day at school!



### Close relatives

lt's not always easy finding the word you need. This game tests your skill at thinking up words with related meanings.

- You will need: Two players and an adult to help out with
- the game Pen and paper
- Box with a hole on top
- Stopwatch

Step 1

Ask an adult to write 12 words (nouns and adjectives) on separate pieces of paper. Fold each piece and put them inside the box.

### Step 2

The first player chooses a piece of paper and reads out the word, and the second player has to say a similar word. If the noun is "yacht,"

he or she could say "ship" or if the adjective is "cold," he or she could suggest "freezing."

### Step 3

The game continues with the remaining words until the player pauses for more than five seconds or is unable to think of a suitable word. Ask an adult to time the answers with the stopwatch.

### Keep talking

Now it's time to think on your feetand hope those words keep coming.

### You will need:

- Two players
- Quizmaster
- Stopwatch

### Step 1

The two players take turns to talk on a topic for 30 seconds, without repeating words or pausing for too long. The topics are decided by the quizmaster, who also keeps time.

### Step 2

At the word "go," player 1 starts to talk. Challenges can be made at any point if player 2 feels a rule has been broken—the quizmaster's decision is final. If the challenger is correct, he or she continues the talk. The player who is speaking when the time is up wins the point.

### Step 3

Next it is the turn of player 2 to start to speak on a new subject. After three turns each, vou could increase the time to a minute for each speech.

# READING

0

ł

0

.1

120

Just as spoken language is vital to human society, writing is essential to civilization. It enables ideas to be passed on and preserved for future generations. We can read the words of people who are long dead and learn from history. We do not have to keep rediscovering things, so we can build on past discoveries to extend our knowledge. Some ancient languages, such as classical Latin, survive only in the form of writing, because no one speaks them anymore.

### Adult literacy

Many people miss out on the education that teaches them how to read and write. Unfortunately, these skills are more difficult to acquire as you grow older, so tearning to read as an adult can take a long time. However, adults who have been reading for many years can read faster than children because they recognize words without having to spell them out.

### Alphabets and symbols

16

hue

Some languages use limited alphabets to build up a huge variety of words. English uses only 26 letters to form around 500,000 words. But in Chinese, each word is represented by its own character. This means that you need to know at least 3,000 Chinese characters just to read a newspaper. The Cyrillic alphabet, shown above, is used by many Eastern European languages.

Learning to read Children usually start to read at the age of four or five. Reading involves decoding the symbols on a page, so the easiest languages (such as Italian) to learn are those where certain letters or characters atways represent the same sounds. Other languages (such as English) are more difficult, because the same combination of letters represents a number of different sounds.

Rights Reserv

c) 2911 Dorling Mindersley

### Words as art

yur to mun o

Some forms of writing are so beautiful that they are treated as an art form. In the past, many people in the West learned graceful forms of handwriting—an art known as calligraphy that is still enjoyed by some today. In Chinese, every new word requires a different character, and this gives calligraphy a practical function because the writer can invent an entirely new character to express a particular idea. Such characters are works of art in their own right.

00

### Pictures and words Comic books have always been

П

....

popular with children, and many adults read graphic novels that are based on the same idea. These do have words, but most of the meaning is in the pictures. Pictorial representations of words are also used in other ways such as road signs. Known as pictograms, these have the advantage of being universally understood—regardless of the language you speak and whether you can read it.

> As lnog as you wrtie the frsit and Isat Ittres of a wrod, you can sitll raed it.

> > 14

Speaking and writing Although most of us learn how to write, few people do it well. We can tell a story, but somehow we lose the plot when it comes to writing it down. We often use unclear language when we write, which is why so many official forms and documents are difficult to understand. Learning to express yourself in simple terms when you are writing is an important skill.



# Jean François Champollion

12:4Vad-8: -24 an an ar: Er Y.U. aun:wa Amharic is the language of the Amhara people of Ethiopia, Africa. ייולים שלעינטו שלעילי של יייר נאינטרילר בעיעער לי - - 1- 6+ man 20-Care alton שייל שנן יישר עוד שו Charles and a state of the state mando shanda way -9772 -9-order ore 200 יי פאושי שייני ל נייני אי נייני Berne & 6- Les mociliery at-100 Set interest of the Sent - 100 -12-0-20 10 2 22 10 00 - - 2 do 41 1000 - hour toperate and when your Used to compose sacred texts, Avestan

ind It De ; at H: CLINO Z.

411 × HIO % אצונינים 158:44-111 amid the Head Str. guadie U: FUMU: adr

is an old language from eastern Iran.

Some people have a flair for learning languages. They catch on to what is being said, learn how to reply, and are soon able to fluently read and write the language. Jean François Champollion was a genius at this. But he didn't just learn the languages of his own age. He found a way of using his skill to decipher a language that had been long forgotten, enabling scholars to rediscover the lost world of ancient Egypt.



Sanskrit is the ancient language of Hindu India, dating back to 1500 в.с.г.

### Master of languages

Born in France in 1790, Jean François came from a poor family and was eight years old before he went to school. He quickly discovered that he had an amazing talent for languages, mastering a dozen by the age of 16. He also became intrigued by obscure languages such as Amharic, Avestan, Sanskrit, and Chaldean. Eventually he became an assistant professor of history, specializing in ancient languages that could provide a way of understanding the past.

Land of the pharaohs While Champollion was a child, the wonders of ancient Egypt were just being discovered. The civilization that built them was a mystery, however, because no one could read the writing found on the monuments—the symbols known as hieroglyphs. Champollion was fascinated by the ancient Egyptians.

### Keystone

In 1799, a French army captain discovered a stone slab near the Egyptian port of Rashid, or Rosetta. The "Rosetta stone" was covered with writing in three languages: Egyptian hieroglyphs, another form of Egyptian writing called demotic, and classical Greek. But all three were versions of the same thing-a document issued by Pharaoh Ptolemy V in 196 B.C.E. Enough of the writing remained to allow the hieroglyphs to be related to the Greek and decoded but it would prove difficult.

### Codebreaker

In 1801, the Rosetta stone was taken to England. British scholar Thomas Young managed to translate the Egyptian demotic text but not the hieroglyphic script. Champollion took over and used his language skills to figure out what some of the hieroglyphs stood for, especially those that represented names. Between 1822 and 1824, he decoded all the hieroglyphs on the stone, enabling him to understand the ancient Egyptian language. It was a work of genius.

Champollion Was appointed to teach history and politics at Grenoble Lyceum at the age of only 18.



### Confirming the code

In 1828, Champollion followed up his success by traveling to Egypt with Italian scholar Ippolito Rosellini. Their idea was to confirm Champollion's work by studying as many hieroglyphic inscriptions as possible on stone monuments and wall paintings like this one. They proved that his translations were correct, and they were able to decipher many inscriptions. But the trip exhausted Champollion, and within three years he suffered a stroke and died. He was only 41.

### Window into the past Before Champollion, the world of ancient Egypt was a mystery. Everything had to be deduced from archaeological discoveries at a time when archaeology was little more than a treasure hunt. Once the hieroglyphic system was decoded, historians were able to read the words of the

ancient Egyptians and understand

their lives more fully.

and the second se

(c) 2011 Oorling Kinderstey, All Flights Benerved.

123

# The Creative Mind





Creativity is about coming up with an idea that is not the result of an obvious logical process. We often think of it as artistic, because painters and musicians are described as creative people. But creativity is an important part of all thinking. The inventions that change our lives would not exist if it weren't for the creativity of their inventors, and "creative solutions" are an important part of science, politics, economics, and even mathematics. We often think it is all about inspiration, but creativity always has a sound foundation of knowledge, backed up by hard work.

Lucky break Some breakthroughs are the result at lucky accidents, but creative People make their own tuck When

Archimedes took a bath, he naticed that the water level rose when he got into it. He was already puzzlong over ways of measuring volume and saw that the change was caused by the Submerged volume of his body.

> Scientist Charles Darwin came up with many of his best ideas while walking around his big garden.

BURRENO EURO

Ш

2

C

SI

IHAT



(c) 2011 Dorling Kindensley. All Rights Reserved



### A dotty challenge

Can you draw four straight lines, without lifting your pen from the page, to connect all the red dots? You will need to think outside the box on this!

> When taking up a challenge such as this, you may need to take one or two different approaches. If you don't get it right the first time, keep starting from a different point until it works.

### Natural talent

Mother nature is often the best designer and has provided inspiration for some important inventions. See if you can match the invention on the left with the inspiration on the right.

- 1. Shinkansen bullet train
- 2. Futuristic car
- 3. Swimsuit
- 4. Self-cleaning paint
- 5. Road reflectors
- A. Shark's skin
- B. Lotus leaf
- C. Cat's eyes
- D. Trunkfish
- E. Kingfisher's beak

The field of science referred to above is known as biomimicry, which means "imitating nature." The next time you are in a park or garden, see if you can find inspiration or new ideas from the things you see around you.

### Illustrated stories

Choose a painting—from an art book or from the Internet! Study the picture for a while and focus on the details. Let your mind wander and then try to create a story around it.

Being able to understand and interpret artwork is a good creative exercise, as the brain thinks about what the artwork is showing and draws on what it means. By basing your story on something that inspires you, you may create something impressive yourself.

### Back to basics

What can you do with an empty cardboard box? Use your imagination and see if you can design something brilliant. Of course, you could always just copy our idea, but where's the fun in that?

Some of the greatest inventors have taken simple things and used them in a new way. You don't always need elaborate materials to come up with great ideas!

# ARE YOU A CREATIVE SPARK?

### Lateral thinking

See if you can solve these riddles with a dash of imagination and a lot of lateral thinking.

Riddle A: Romeo and Juliet are lying dead on the floor. There are no marks on either of them, but they are soaked with water, and near them is a broken glass bowl. How did they die? Riddle B: How do you throw a ball and make it come back without throwing the ball against a wall, the ball being attached to string or elastic, or the ball being caught and thrown back by someone?

**Riddle C:** A man rode into town on Wednesday. He stayed for three nights and then left on Wednesday. How is this possible?

When presented with riddles, we may try to find the answer based on a straightforward reading of the question. By trying to think what else the riddle might mean, you will learn to think laterally.

### Something from nothing

There is great creative potential in the bits and pieces lying around your home. Try to find new ways to use everyday objects such as tissue boxes, cardboard tubes, and straws. Or maybe make a sculpture, starting with an empty egg carton and adding anything else that sparks your imagination.

> You may come up with a fantastic creation, but even if your ideas turn out to be more silly than splendid, you will have learned a great deal about using your own creative spark.

Put your potential for brilliance to the test with these six challenges. Some of the games require lateral thinking, while others leave the creativity entirely in your hands. Just check the challenge in each cloud and see whether you qualify as a creative spark! You'll find the answers on page 189.

### BOOST YOUR CREATIVITY

### Brainstorming

This involves thinking up as many ideas as possible without judging them. You can do this alone, but it is usually a group activity, with someone writing all the ideas down. It can be fun! When everyone has run out of ideas, you look at the list and see what you have. Sometimes the oddball ideas turn out to be the best ones.



Many techniques designed to improve creative thinking encourage you to break away from strict logic and fixed ideas and let your mind wander more freely around a problem. This is often called "thinking outside the box." It helps you see things from different angles and come up with the fresh approaches you need to be creative.



### Visual thinking

Instead of making simple lists of ideas, you can turn them into a diagram. You start with a central problem, such as global warming, and add a series of spreading branches depicting all the related facts, figures, and ideas. This can work like a visual form of brainstorming, with new ideas leading to more radical, creative ones.

### Lateral thinking

Similar to brainstorming, lateral thinking is all about approaching a problem from every possible angle. The basic idea is to identify the "normal" way of looking at a problem and avoid it. You use a random way of triggering new trains of thought, such as letting a book fall open, sticking a pin on the page, and seeing how the word it hits might relate to the problem. It sounds crazy, but it can be surprisingly effective.

### What if...?

One way of moving beyond fixed ideas is to ask, "What if ...?" You could ask, "What if all bus travel was free?" and this might lead to creative thinking about the way we get around and the role of cars. It could be a negative question, such as "What if no one collected our garbage?" You could then figure out ways of dealing with the problem. Or the question could be impractical in itself, such as "What if our pets could talk?" This might seem like a fantasy, but it could stimulate useful ideas about how we treat animals. I WALK MY

HUMANS TWICE

A DAY.

I TRAINED

MINE TO WALK

THEMSELVES.

### **Energetic thinking** Many people find that they think

more creatively about problems while they are walking, running, or working out. The exercise has to be repetitive, so it frees your mind to work on the problem.

### Working backward

If you know what you want but don't know how to get to there, try working backward. It's like working back from a winning shot in basketball: to get C to score, A has to pass the ball to B and B to C. Mentally, it can suggest ideas that would not occur to you otherwise.

C

The technique of using diagrams to link ideas dates back to the 200s c.e., when it was used by philosopher Porphyry of Tyre.



### BRAIN GAMES

You can improve your creative skills by following exercises designed to make you look at ideas and problems in different ways. So try these games and let your imagination run free!

### Novel story

Use your imagination and think of ways of combining all the following words into a funny story or poem:

purple, sheep, chips, string, chair, summit, apple, screw, tie, smile

# What if...? Exercise your creative streak and come up with the most imaginative story you can to complete the following scenarios: What if we didn't sleep? What if your house could speak? What if we could go on vacation in space? What if we could breathe underwater?

# CREATIVE EXERCISES

### Clip art

Can you think of 30 different ways of using a paper clip other than for holding papers together? Write down as many as you can in ten minutes. The crazier, the better. Ready, set, go!



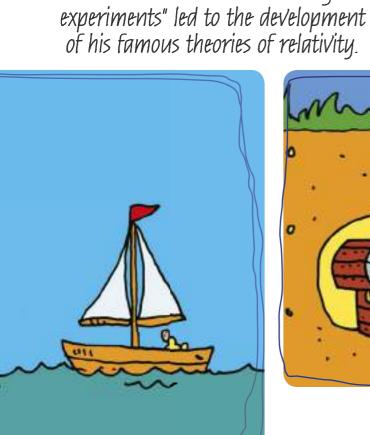
Unusual crossing! Imagine that you are stranded on one side of a lake, your friend is on the other, and you want to get to your friend. Set yourself a time limit of five minutes and write down as many ways you can think of to cross the lake. See what ideas your friends come up with, too. It could make for an interesting crossing!

Green credentials

Creativity is often about being aware of the world around us and using it for inspiration. When was the last time you really looked around you? Pick a color—for example, green. How many things can you see that are green? There are more than you might think at first.

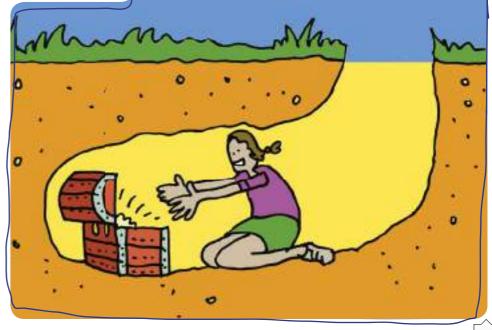
### Creative play

Play helps free the mind and aid creativity, so use your visual imagination and plan a treasure hunt for your friends. Think of some cryptic clues to lead your friends on a journey around your house or backyard. The clues could even be pictures. Each clue leads to another until you reach the treasure. Read out the first clue and let the hunt begin!



Albert Einstein cultivated his own

creative exercises. These "thought





The *Mona Lisa* is thought to be a portrait of the wife of a wealthy silk merchant from Florence.

### Amazing artist

Leonardo was born near Florence, Italy, in 1452. When he was 15, his father sent him to work as an apprentice for the Florentine painter Andrea del Verrochio. He soon became a superbly realistic painter of human figures, partly because of his interest in anatomy. He worked very slowly, and during the late 1400s, he completed only six paintings in 17 years. His most famous painting is the *Mona Lisa*, probably painted in around 1505.

### Leonardo da Vinci

One of the most intelligent people ever to have lived, Leonardo da Vinci is famous for the amazing breadth of his interests. Primarily a painter of extraordinary skill, he became fascinated by the human body and pioneered the science of anatomy. He also became a practical engineer and inventor, dreaming up all kinds of astonishing devices that were way ahead of their time.

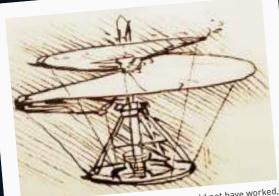
### Visionary engineer

In 1482, Leonardo got a well-paid job with the duke of Milan by describing himself as a military engineer. Luckily he was much more talented than most engineers of the time. He was interested in water power and came up with many devices driven by water wheels. Later, he proposed a bridge across the Gulf of Istanbul, which would have been the longest single-span bridge in the world, but it was never built.

Leonardo left most of his projects unfinished, and it is possible that he suffered from attention deficit disorder (ADD)—a psychological problem that has only recently been identified.



This Leonardo drawing shows a weapon for hurling stones—a bombard—powered by a water wheel.



This helicopter of Leonardo's would not have worked, although his notes suggest that he did build flying models.

### Ahead of his time

Many of Leonardo's inventions were objects that could not be made at the time but have since become a reality. He devised a form of parachute, a glider, a type of bicycle, a life jacket to keep a person afloat, an underwater breathing device, weapons that could be used to attack ships from underwater, and an "unsinkable" double-hulled ship. He even came up with this pioneering concept for a helicopter (left).

Today, Leonardo's paintings—and even his drawings—are among the most Valuable in the world.

### Notes and sketches

We know about Leonardo's many talents because he kept notes illustrated with detailed sketches. An intriguing feature of these notes is that they are written from right to left in "mirror" writing. We know that Leonardo was left-handed, which makes writing left to right in ink quite difficult because your writing hand smudges the wet ink. He possibly decided to get around this by writing backward evidence of his original, logical thinking.



These studies of limbs by Leonardo were among the first anatomical drawings ever made.

### Gruesome fascination

Leonardo was fascinated by human anatomy. He spent hours dissecting human corpses and drawing what he saw. This gruesome activity was considered suspicious, and was even forbidden by the pope himself, but Leonardo was not easily put off. He pressed on, producing many drawings, which he considered a much better way of describing anatomical features than written descriptions. Many of his drawings are remarkably detailed and accurate.

### Scientific pioneer

Leonardo was interested in all forms of science, including optics, anatomy, zoology, botany, geology, and aerodynamics. More importantly, he pioneered a method of study that we still use today. Instead of getting information from classical authors and the Bible, he used the revolutionary approach of observing nature and asking simple questions like "How do birds fly?"

### Your Brain and



# You

## SENSE OF SF



### The inner you

Most of us believe that we have an inner "self" that defines our personalities. The concept has no biological basis, and most scientists think it is an illusion. Yet it is a very powerful idea, and it forms the basis of the "soul" that many people believe survives even after death.

You know who you are. You recognize yourself in mirrors and pictures. You have an image of yourself that includes your personality and your beliefs about how others see you. This self-awareness enables you to think about your identity and how you relate to other people. It is what we call consciousness.

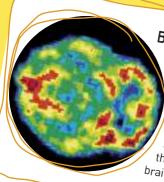


### That's me!

If you put a cat in front of a mirror, it may not react at all. Birds don't recognize themselves either; instead, some see a rival and try to drive it away. Human babies are similar, but at the age of around 18 months, they know who they are looking at-they have developed a sense of self.

### Self-esteem

We all have an idea of how we would like to be. If we think we don't match up to this ideal, we feel bad about ourselves-we have low self-esteem. Quite often the ideal is not realistic, but sometimes our judgment of our self is inaccurate and we are actually closer to the ideal than we think.



Brain HQ?

Scans of brain activity like this one, showing high activity in red, reveal that there isn't a single part of the brain that is the focus of consciousness. No one has ever suffered a brain injury that destroyed their sense of self but left everything else intact. Instead, it seems that consciousness depends on activity throughout the cerebral cortex—the part of the brain responsible for memory and thinking.

Some people suffer from a psychological condition that makes them think they have more than one "self." On average, they believe they have 13 different identities. 2222222



I look good, and I'm looking forward to seeing my friends later

### Self-image

Your sense of self is made up of your personal history combined with your own idea of your personality and physical appearance, as well as how others see you. If you are lucky, you will have a positive self-image, but some people have negative ideas that distort their self-image. For example, very shy people think others are judging them all the time.

### Consciousness

No one really knows what consciousness is, but we all have it. It has been described as an awareness of our own existence and our thought processes. So it is partly about your identity but also about your ability to think, plan, and analyze your thoughts and plans.

# PERSONALITY TYPES

Everyone is affected in different ways by the same experiences. Jack hates parties, but his friend Jill loves them. They have different personalities. Yet this might not predict how they react to other types of experiences. Jack might be open to new ideas, while Jill is not. We are all complex mixtures of a variety of personality traits.

The ancient Greeks thought there were only four basic personality types: happy, gloomy, calm, and excitable.



In the genes Part of your personality is inherited from your parents, so if they are both fun-loving people, there's a good chance you will be the same. However, it is not quite so simple, because personality traits can be expressed in various ways. A well-organized artist, for example, might seem unlike a well-organized banker.



### Getting along together

Some people are very reserved and have only a few special friends. Others are more sociable and seem to get along with everyone. Being open minded to the ideas of people with different personalities helps us develop both emotionally and intellectually. It also helps us cooperate to achieve things.



### Individualitv

Western cultures tend to celebrate the variations in personality that make us individuals. Some other cultures discourage them. However, we all seem to be getting bolder about our individuality, and we often display this in the way we dress and behave. Ideally. we would all feel confident as individuals while staying responsible members of society.



### Nature and nurture

Your experiences can have a big effect on your personality. If your best friend is run over by a bus, for example, it affects your outlook. But although these twins may have been affected in different ways by their personal histories, they probably react to new experiences in similar ways.



1/



# Personality test

sure." There are no right or wrong answers—just you and then follow the instructions below to add choose the answer that you think best describes For each questions, answer "yes," "no," or "not up your score and see what your results reveal.

put them all together and you get your own unigue personality. But how well do you know yourself? Take this personality test and find out more. Everyone is a mix of emotions, habits, and traits—

- Do you like doing things that are a bit dangerous?
- Are you afraid to tell someone when you don't like them?
- Do you enjoy having long phone conversations? က
- Are you good at remembering birthdays?
- Would you rather hang out in a large group than with one or two good friends?

を う

- **G** Are you very sensitive to criticism?
- Do you get bored easily with I new hobbies and keep starting new ones?
- Do you enjoy meeting new people? new people?
- Do you usually do your homework on time? on time?
- Do you feel sorry for people who are unhappy?

- Do vou usually manage to stay calm under pressure?
- Would you usually "forgive and **C**
- forget" when someone upsets you?
- Do you think others would describe ິ 7
  - Do you usually have a plan for what you as shy?
    - you will do on weekends?
      - Do you make sure your room is neat and clean? ¢
- Do you rarely have arguments with other people? C

7

Do you like exploring unfamiliar places?

~

- Are you scared of what other people might think about you? 00 ~
- Do you ever offer to help with

~

Do you consider yourself to be the laundry?

ດ

- a rebel?
- Do you usually do things to the best of your abilities? 27

- Do you find that you often get angry Would you like to try bungee 📕 jumping, skydiving, or white-water rafting? വ
  - about small things?
- Does your music and fashion taste change often?

പ

Do you trust people easily? S

പ

- Do you enjoy any artistic or 0 Q
  - creative hobbies?
- Would you speak up if you disagreed with someone?

Q

Q

1

8

Do you think you are carefree and relaxed? 00

പ

When you start a book, do you usually finish it? 0

N

Do you feel anxious easily? S



# How to figure out your score

**Openness:** Score 2 points if you answered "yes" to uperlines: Score 2 points if you questions 7, 17, 20, 24, and 26. Score 2 points if you answered "no" to question 14 and 1 point if you answered "not sure," to 7, 14, 17, 20, 24, and 26.

**Conscientiousness:** Score 2 points if you answered "yes," and 1 point if you answered "not sure," to questions 4, 9, 15, 19, 21, and 29.

**Extroversion:** Score 2 points if you answered "yes" **Extroversion:** 5. 8, and 22. Score 2 points if you to questions 1, 3, 5, 8, and 23. Score 1 point if you answered "no" to question 13. Score 1, 3, 5, 8, 13, and 22.

Agreeableness: Score 2 points if you answered "yes. Agreeableness: Score 2 points if you answered "not sure," to questions and 1 point if you answered "not sure," to questions 2, 10, 12, 16, 25, and 27.

**Neuroticism:** Score 2 points if you answered "yes" to 6, 18, 23, and 30. Score 2 points if you answered "no" to questions 11 or 28. Score 1 point if you answered "not sure" to 6, 11, 18, 23, 28, and 30.

Add up your scores for each personality trait: Add up your scores for each personality traits. 3 or less = low, 4–8 = medium, and 9 or more = high. Now read about the different personality traits—the Now read about the different personality traits thould higher your score for each one, the better it should describe you!



## Personality types

### **Openness**

If you are very open, you like to experience new things and you welcome change. You prefer spur-ofthe-moment decisions to making plans, and you probably have a number of hobbies that you dip in and out of. If your score was low, you probably prefer to be in familiar surroundings and like routine. You may have one hobby that you are absorbed in.

## Conscientiousness

A high score means that you are sensible, reliable, and hard working. People who are conscientious try to do their best in everything and are often very neat and organized. They can also be a little fussy. If your score was low, you may be a little disorganized and find finishing homework, or doing chores, very dull.

### Extroversion

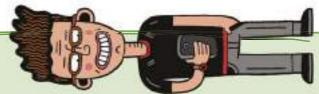
Extroverts love talking to people and are very confident. They crave excitement and fun and are often thrill seekers who like danger. The opposite of an extrovert is an introvert. Introverts prefer to be socialize with one or two good friends rather than a big group of people of people who they might not know. Introverts can often be shy.

## Agreeableness

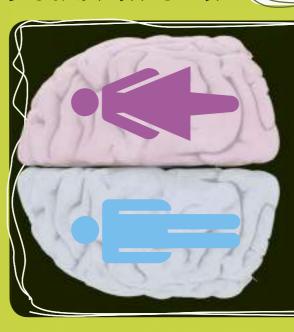
A high score means you are easy to get along with and very cooperative. If your score was low, perhaps you can be argumentative or too outspoken. Most people become more agreeable as they get older.

### Neuroticism

If your score was high, you are likely to be emotionally sensitive and high strung. You might get worried, upset, or excited more easily than others do. A low score usually means you are a calm and relaxed type who rarely gets emotional. Everyone has a little of each of the five personality types, but in varying amounts. You can be open as well as neurotic or a conscientious extrovert. Each of the five traits is independent from the others.



# HAT MAKES YOU SHARES YOU



Male or female brain? Answer these quick questions and then turn to page 189 to find out whether you have male- or female-type skills.  When a friend is upset, do you feel upset, too?
 Do you notice the big picture rather than the little details?

 Do you pay attention to someone's body language when they're talking to you?
 A. Are you happier when you are talking about people you know rather than about television and computer games?

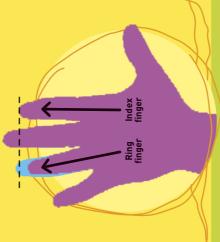
 Do you understand written information more easily than maps and diagrams?

We all behave in different ways, and one important influence is the brain. Some psychologists believe that there are two main types of brains—male and female—each with different skills. Have you also noticed that some people are full of energy when others are thinking of going to bed? Why is this? Find out more about how your brain affects your behavior with these exercises.

## Check your fingers

BRAIN GAMES

Testosterone is the male sex hormone (a body chemical that causes changes in the body), but it is present in girls, too. If you had a high level of testosterone before you were born, your ring finger is usually longer than your index finger, and you're more likely to have a male brain.



## The bike test

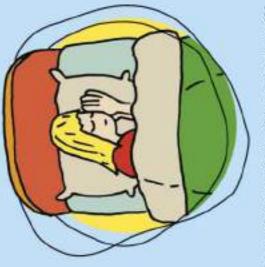
People with predominantly male brains are better at noticing small details than those with female brains. A good way to demonstrate this is to ask a selection of friends, both male and female, to draw a bicycle from memory in 30 seconds. Compare their drawings. People with a male brain tend to draw bikes that are fairly close to the real thing, with a frame and saddle. Those with a female brain are more likely to draw something that could never work as a bike but may include a rider.



## Body clock

There is an area of your brain that works like a body clock. It is influenced by the amount of daylight and tells your body when to release the hormones that make you alert or slow you down. We all have clocks set to our own personal time, but there are two main types of people—those who like to stay up late and those who like to get up early. Find out which one you are.

If you fly overseas, crossing several time zones, the sudden difference in the time of day confuses your body clock. You what to be asleep when you need to be awate, or vice versa, and this can make you feel drowsy and even sick, an effect known as jet lag.



Answer these questions and then turn to page 189 to find out if you are a night owl or an early bird.

Lit's Friday night, you don't have school in the morning, so what time do you go to bed? a. 8.00-9.00 PM b. 9.00-10.00 PM c. 10.00-11.00 PM d. After 11.00 PM Saturday morning rolls around how early do you get up? a. Before 9.00 av b. 9.00-10.00 av How long does it take you to nod off to sleep?

d. After 11.00 AM

c. 10.00-11.00 AM

- Usually less than ten minutes
   b. Between ten and 20 minutes
  - c. Beween 20 and 30 minutes
    - d. More than 30 minutes

## A Your alarm is ringing in the

- T morning. Do you ... a. Jump out of bed, ready to tackle a new day?
  - b. Turn it off and stumble slowly out of bed?
    - c. Press the snooze button or ignore it?
- d. Turn it off and fall back asleep?

## **S** At which time of day do you have the most energy?

- a. Morning
- a. Marnoon
  - c. Evening
    - d. Night

## 6 It's breakfast time. How hungry are you?

- a. I'm starving-I could eat a horse
  - b. Fm a little bit hungry.
- c. Not very, but I know it's important to have
- something to eat to start my day. d. Urgh ... don't even mention food that early!



An extinct relative of the modern nautilus, this ammonite is one of many fossils found on the Jurassic coast.

## Mary Anning

Born in England in the last year of the 1700s, Mary Anning was a self-taught pioneer of the new science of geology. She had a genius for finding the fossil remains of extinct animals and was considered an expert by some of the most eminent scientists in Europe. Yet she achieved all this at a time when women were barred from academic life.

### Jurassic coast

Mary lived in Lyme Regis on the "Jurassic coast" of southern England so named because the cliffs contain fossils dating from the Jurassic period of the age of dinosaurs. In the early 1800s, such "curiosities" were not understood, but they were eagerly sought by visiting gentlemen naturalists. If they could not find any, they could buy them from local collectors like Mary.



This view shows Lyme Regis across the bay, and the beach in Charmouth where Mary found some of her best fossils.

### Fossil hunter

Mary's father was a furniture maker and fossil collector who took his children fossil hunting along the shore. He sold his finds to wealthy visitors from a table in front of his store. But he died when Mary was 11, leaving his family with no income. His wife kept up the fossil trade, while Mary and her elder brother went out to look for fossils. Mary became an expert at finding, and identifying, exciting fossils, and when she was 20, she started to run the fossil business herself.

In 1800, at one year old, Mary survived being struck by lightning. People believed that this made her unusually bright and observant.



### Marine reptiles

Mary made her first major discovery in 1811, after her brother found the fossilized skull of what he thought was a crocodile. It took her a whole year to uncover the complete skeleton of an ichthyosaur, a prehistoric marine reptile that resembled a dolphin. It was the first ever found. She sold the fossil to a rich local man, who sold it on to a museum in London. She was then only 12 years old.



Inspired by finds like Mary's, this old print shows what an ichthyosaur and a plesiosaur might have looked like.

### Sea dragon

Wealthy collector Thomas Birch was so impressed by Mary's discoveries that he sold his own fossil collection in 1820 and gave the proceeds to the Annings. This established Mary in her business, and she went on to make other amazing finds. They included, in 1823, the first known skeleton of a long-necked "sea dragon," later described as a plesiosaur.



Mary on the shore of Lyme Regis with her geological hammer and Tray, her dog.

### Renowned expert

Mary had little formal education, but she taught herself anatomy and geology. At an early age, she became lifelong friends with Henry de la Beche, who went on to become the president of the Geological Society of London. She knew many other eminent scientists, either personally or through letters, and by the mid-1820s, she was considered an expert on most types of fossils. Yet she rarely left Lyme Regis, and she visited London—then the center of the scientific world—only once.



These illustrations from 1860 include an ichthyosaur and a plesiosaur, probably collected by Mary.

### Geological pioneer

When Mary Anning was collecting fossils, most scientists still believed that Earth and its animals had been created in six days, only 6,000 years ago. The evolutionary theories of Charles Darwin were not published until 12 years after Mary died in 1847. Her fossils of extinct creatures were some of the most important geological discoveries of all time, and her ideas about what they meant forced scientists to look for different ways of explaining the history of life. In 1824, it was said of Mary, "... all acknowledge that she understands more of the science than anyone else in this kingdom."

## THE UNCONSCIOUS

erception

Scent is a powerful trigger of

anconstruction inconstruction of grass reminds you of a the shi share a state of a day in

has also shown that smells can influence behavior. Deople who eat

in a room smelling faintly of cleaning products are much more likely Produces are more more uncertainty of the clean up after they have eaten than if the room has no scent.

the country, for example, Research

Scent is a power nut or 99 set of Unconscious memories the smell

Only part of your life is controlled by the conscious part of your brain. A lot of mental activity is unconscious—or it is until you become aware of it. It includes primitive instincts and urges inherited from our distant ancestors but also your own perceptions and memories. These color your personality and affect your decisions, sometimes in strange ways.

Some mental problems have an unconscious cause. If you become aware of the cause, the problem often goes away.

the Max

1111.1115

### Carl Jung

Swiss psychologist Carl Jung believed in the collective unconscious—a mass of buried memories inherited from our ancestors. He thought this explained the ghost stories, myths, and fairy tales that are part of every culture. However, since Jung's death in 1961, his theory has been displaced by other ideas.

> Imagined illness The unconscious mind can have a he unconscious minur can nave a powerful influence on health. Some pwerdu initiaence on nearch some people suffer from psychosomatic eople surer nom psychosomanc illnesses-illnesses caused by mental problems such as stress. On the other propretting such as stress. Un the other hand, people who are sick may recover hand, people who are sick may they after taking a "medicine" that they believe with one there ane raining a meanine matched believe will cure them, even though thas no active ingredients. This is called the placebo effect.

Your unconscious mind can be difficult to control, but it is vital to your survival.

Most of our unconscious most of our unconscious be most of our unconscions to be mental activity see press one mental activity see press of the press mental activity see press of the pr menalactivity seems to be guided by instinct, Brain scans guided by instinct for unconcerning guided by instituct. Brain scans of people tested for unconscious

of People rested for unconscious urges, such as greed, show or the brain urges, such as greed, show or the brain 985,50CT 25 97880,570N 2CUMU in the primitive parts of the origination in the primitive parts of the origination the primitive parts of the grain the real state with other that we share with other the parts of the share with other the share with other

inals, inese areas control appetite. basic instincts such as appetite. e parts that we shale with our and a cand a cand

> The part of the brain that controls strong emotions matures in your 20s.

avenessing of the creating the second the second se In avenues in the investige of the creation

aking you mink apout poying rit.

Some avertising tresto mind.

Intuence the unconscious min 11 may USe 105 hed messages, ons. 50 mgs, or 500 anierts For average with evenues on a for Songs, of stogans of associations with events advertisement for ice crosses

Advertising Some advertising tries to

Conscious control People being tested for unconscious mental activity are never told what is going on, because this would make them control their reactions. Such conscious control enables people to overcome their unconscious urges, and this is an important element of civilization. If we followed our instincts without controlling them at all, society might fall apart.

## Scrambled events

Dreams usually link together a whole series of strange events. One minute you are riding through the house on a horse and the next minute you and the horse are having lunch. Your brain seems to have a large collection of images, which it uses to form a story. You realize how crazy the story is only when you wake up.

## Links with reality

A dream often turns out to be your sleeping brain's explanation of something that is really happening. If a cat is yowling outside your bedroom window, you might dream about someone singing really badly! In one test, sleepers sprayed lightly with cold water said they dreamed of bathing, floods, or rain.

## Hidden meanings

Ø

150

The images that appear in dreams may be symbolic of something else. If you were to dream of being on a desert island, it might be because you want to escape from your normal life. This idea was once an important part of a therapy called psychoanalysis, but there is no evidence that dreams really work like this.

dream about it. So if your teacher does tell you future. In fact, most dreams simply reflect our concerns, and sometimes these coincide with Some people believe that dreams predict the off the next day, your dream has come true! real events. If you are worried about being told off by your teacher, you are likely to dreams Prophetic

## Sleepwalking

Some people suffer from a sleep disorder where remember what they have done. Sleepwalking but without waking up. Afterward, they cannot is not a form of dreaming, because it occurs bathing, or even using the vacuum cleanerthey get up and do things such as dressing, during a different phase of sleep.

### Most scientists now agree that dreams are housekeeping Mental

0000 0

0 0

commits many of them to long-term memory. As you sleep, your brain sorts out the events and these get knitted together into dreams. In the process, it triggers other memories, part of the brain's housekeeping activities. that have happened during the day and

0

0

dreams also conjure up people and events that we recognize well—so we know how illogical and strange they can be. Yet We all have dreams—even if we don't remember them very understand the meaning of dreams and why we have them. Some of our strangest experiences happen in our dreams. from our normal waking lives. Scientists are still trying to

psychoanalysis. which he developed

This formed part of his theory of

in Vienna, Austria, in the 1890s.

symbolic form, masking their meaning.

unconscious conflicts and desires in

Freud believed that dreams express

Famous psychologist Sigmund

Sigmund Freud

problems by analyzing their dreams. He tried to help people with mental

## EMOTIONS

We call intense feelings such as joy and fear our emotions. They seem to well up from deep inside the brain. This is because the most basic emotions are related to our primitive survival instincts. More complex emotions probably developed later in our evolutionary history. Our ability to control our emotions, and use them constructively, is sometimes described as emotional intelligence.

### Emotion and mood

Feelings are powerful mental and physical experiences. The man above is enjoying a movie so much that he gets a surge of joy—he feels wonderful and can't stop smiling. Yet this intense feeling will not last long. It will be replaced by a calmer but more long-lasting mood of happiness. Most women are more emotional than men, but this is partly because men are often expected to conceal their emotions.

### Universal emotions

There are six main emotions, triggered from deep within the brain and beyond your conscious control. Your automatic reaction is shown by a facial expression that is the same whoever you are. The six people above are showing them all—fear, anger, and surprise in the front row, with joy, distress, and disgust in the row behind.

### Controlling emotion

As we grow, the part of the brain responsible for conscious control grows, too, and we learn to control our emotions. The man on the right below is annoyed by his neighbor eating popcorn, but he is managing to stop himself from getting angry.

### Emotional intelligence

Our ability to control and make use of emotion is sometimes seen as a form of intelligence. The man below is using his emotional intelligence to recognize his friend's unhappiness and comfort her. This is a social skill that also raises awareness of your own emotions.

(c) 2011 Dorling Kindersley. All Rights Re

Tears seem to wash away some natural chemicals that make you unhappy. This may be why you feel better after a "good cry."

### Complex emotions

As well as the six basic emotions, we also experience up to 30 complex emotions such as guilt, irritation, alarm, pride, envy, and love. Many of these are related to the complexities of human society. They are less automatic, involving more thought—although emotions such as love can still seem difficult to control.

### Crying

As far as we know, only humans cry. Crying in distress produces tears and a distinctive facial expression. Tears with a different expression can also be caused by joy, especially among adults. This may indicate that the mental wiring for distress and joy is connected.

### Mahatma Gandhi

We do not often link politics with genius. Yet some political figures have the genius to see problems in a new way and use this insight to change history. One of the greatest was Mahatma Gandhi, the leader of the Indian independence movement. He pioneered resistance to authority by nonviolent mass civil disobedience—an idea that inspired movements for civil rights and freedom across the world.



### Rude awakening

Born in 1869 in Gujarat, India, Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi studied to become a lawyer. In 1893, he went to work in South Africa on a 12-month contract and came face-to-face with racism when he was thrown off a train for refusing to give up his first-class seat. He became a political agitator, staying in South Africa to help resident Indians obtain the right to vote.

(c) 2011 Dorling K

In South Africa, Gandhi found racism in the courts, where he was not allowed to wear his turban.

At the age of 19, Gandhi travelled to Great Britain to train as a lawyer at University College London.

Nonviolent protest

Gandhi called on Indians to defy the law but not use violence. During a seven-year campaign,

yet Gandhi stood firm. Eventually this harsh treatment of peaceful protesters forced the government to negotiate with Gandhi. Nonviolent protest had won its first victory. Gandhi worked as a laway a

abts Reserved.

Gandhi worked as a lawyer throughout his stay in South Africa. Here he is with his staff in 1903.

### Great soul

Gandhi returned to British-ruled India in 1915 and became involved in the independence struggle. He campaigned against the unfair taxation of poor villagers, earning the name *Mahatma*, or "great soul." He always advocated nonviolent protest, even after the 1919 Amritsar Massacre in which British-commanded soldiers opened fire on an unarmed gathering, killing at least 379 people.



Bandhi spont part of every day spinning his own floth and asked all indices to do the same.

### Spin doctor



Gandhi Icenter, with stickl attracted thousands of dowers during his 'sait march' across India

In 1930, Gandhi protested against the British-imposed salt tax by undertaking a 250-mile (400-km) 'salt march' to the sea to make his own salt

### Powerful legacy

The origins of every nonviolent protest in modern times can be traced back to Sandhi. He was a major influence on the campaigns of civil-rights activists such as Martin Luther King, Jr. and Nelson Mandela. U.S. President Barack Obama said, "In my life, I have always looked to Mahatma Gandhi as an inspiration, because he embodies the kind of transformational. change that can be made when ordinary people come together to do extraordinary things."

Martyr to the cause In the early 1940s, Gandhi called on the British to "quit India." During the campaign, thousands of people were killed or injured by police gunfire. and many thousands more were arrested, including Gandhi himself. In 1947, independence was granted. but the country was split into Hindu India and Muslim Pakistan. Gandhi's opposition to this led to his assassination by a Hindu radical in 1948. Almost one million people attended his funeral.

# 

**Thalamus** Sends signal to amygdala

Prefrontal

When faced with dangerous situations, it is important to feel some level of fear. If you were not afraid of road traffic, for example, you might get knocked down by a car or truck. Fear triggers physical reactions that give you superpowers, so you can run away from a fierce dog and even jump over a fence to escape. However, many of the situations that frighten us in modern life do not require this type of physical response, and the fear can lead to stress-related illnesses.

## Supercharged

When the fear response is activated, your adrenal glands release chemicals such as adrenaline into your bloodstream. These chemicals combine with nerve signals to push up your breathing rate, increase the blood supply to your muscles, and intensify your awareness. You are briefly supercharged with the strength you need to survive. **Fight or flight** Fear is related to anger, and between the two they trigger the "fight or flight" response. This might give you the strength to wrestle a crocodile, but if you didn't have faith in your chances, it would also enable you to run away. The same response might also prompt you to rescue someone trapped in a burning building.

The wiring of fear when you are frightened, the information, sends a nerve signal adrenal glands to produce sends an or the brain called the chemicals that prepare your body for action. Meanwhile, it that you can analyze the threat.

> Triggers fear response

mygdala

### Mound up

2

Many of the events that frighten us in modern life cannot be easily resolved. Caught by his enemies, our hero is more worried about how his boss will react than anything else and he cannot fight or run away from his boss. There is nothing he can do, so he just gets more upset. This type of stress can cause serious illness.

## Working it off

When you get stressed, one way of dealing with the problem is to work it off with physical exercise. This uses up the chemicals that are supposed to help you fight or escape and makes you feel better. Exercise also encourages other parts of the brain to produce chemicals called endorphins that improve your state of mind and combat the effects of stress. **Relaxation** Many people use relaxation techniques to reduce the effects of fear-related stress. They include deep breathing exercises, meditation, and yoga. These can trigger a relaxation response, which works like an antidote to the fear response and helps you calm down.

## READING EMOTIONS

You express emotions in ways that you are probably never aware of. It's not just what you say, but the way you say it, the look in your eyes, or the way you hold and move your body. A lot of this is beyond your conscious control. But we all try to conceal some emotions and even pretend to feel others.

Sometimes this works, but often it doesn't, because your expression or body language doesn't quite match what you say.

> We tend to trust people who do not conceal their emotions



The six basic facial expressions of emotion are the same in all human cultures worldwide.

### Facial expression

The basic facial expressions of emotion—joy, surprise, fear, anger, distress, and disgust—are easy to read. Some are even contagious: when you look at a smilling person, you usually start to smile yourself. Most of us can also recognize more subtle expressions such as doubt, guilt, or pride. The better you know someone, the easier it is to figure out.

### Eye contact

We tend to read people's emotions by watching their eyes. In fact, it is not the eyes that express the emotion but the muscles around the eyes, which alter their shape. We cannot control this, which is why eye contact is so highly valued as a key to emotion. If someone keeps looking away, we may think that they are trying to conceal their emotions and deceive us even though we are often mistaken.



A real smile looks different from a fake one because it is controlled by a different part of the brain.



### Lie detection

Your emotions tend to trigger certain reactions if you are lying. Your heart rate and breathing speed up and you tend to sweat. These reactions can be monitored using electronic "lie detectors"—but good liars can stay calm and fool the system.



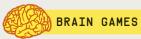
Our body postures say a lot about how we are feeling. Some are obvious, like jumping for joy or slumping in defeat. Many are harder to define and more difficult to pick up, but we can often read such body language anyway especially when someone's expression doesn't match up. The confident body language but sad expression above gives a strange mixed message.

### Faking it

We all try to conceal our emotions sometimes. We try not to look bored when visiting relatives or try to look happy when we are sad. Some people in public life make it their business to smile all the time. But the difference between a real smile and a fake one is obvious if you see them side by side—in a real smile, the eyes smile, too.

### Acting

Actors are judged by their ability to express emotions that they do not really feel. This can be difficult, so one performance technique, known as "the Method," involves actors becoming immersed in the thoughts and emotions of the characters they are playing. Sometimes they do this so well that they get completely carried away.



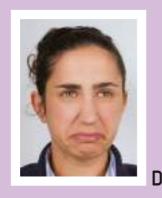
## BODY TALK

It's not only your words that say a lot about you—your facial expressions and the way you move your body do, too. In fact, your body language often reveals a lot more than you want it to, because you don't realize what you are doing. Try these exercises and then check your answers on page 189 to see how good you are at reading emotions.

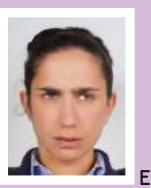








F



### Figuring faces

Facial expressions often speak louder than words. Study the faces above and then see if you can match them to these six different emotions: anger, disgust, happiness, sadness, surprise, and contempt.

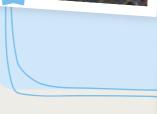




**Fake smiles** A real smile spreads across your whole face, while a fake smile is often mistimed, crooked, and leaves the eyes expressionless. Look at these six faces and see if you can sort the sham smiles from the genuine ones.











Psychologists believe we have around 7,000 different facial expressions.

### Body language

Some experts believe that body language accounts for 80 percent of communication. You may not be aware of it, but you do get a feeling that someone likes you, or not, without it ever being spoken about. Study these pictures and see if you can read the body language and match the poses with each of these messages: dominance, aggression, minicking, submission, defensiveness, and dishonesty.

C

Certain types of body language can be interpreted differently by different cultures. Nodding your head means "yes" in most countries, but in Greece and Bulgaria, it means "no."

F

F

When someone is trying to control his or her facial expression, the true feeling, called a microexpression, usually shows on the person's face for a split second before being replaced with the one he or she is trying to show!

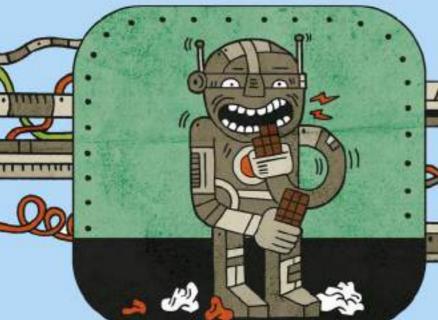
D

A

## GOOD AND BAD HABJTS

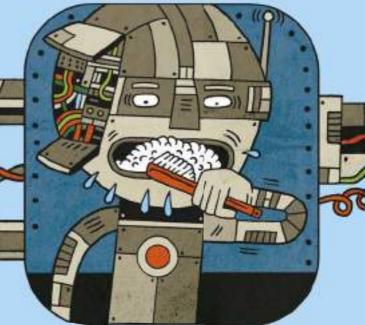
We all have habits that help us get through life. When you wash your hands, do you stop to think how to get them wet, apply the

- soap, use it to clean your skin, and then rinse it off? Probably not. You automatically do it, because it's a habit. It's also useful,
- unlike bad habits such as nail biting. All habits are formed
- by repetition, which programs your brain so that you behave like a robot—and once formed, they can be very difficult to break.



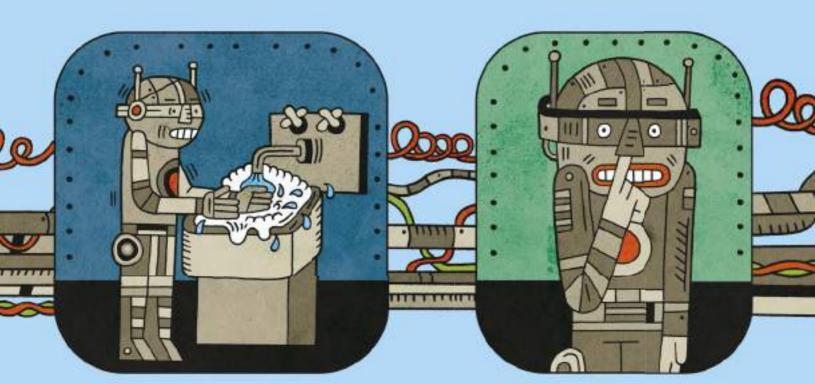
### Addiction

The most destructive habits are called addictions. The addictions that get in the news involve illegal drugs, alcohol, and tobacco, but people can also become addicted to things like sugary foods and chocolate. If they keep eating them, they can get sick, but despite this, they just can't stop—they are stuck with a bad habit.



### Programmed behavior

Habits are formed by repeated patterns of behavior creating nerve networks in the brain. These work like the simple programs used in an appliance like a washing machine—once it is turned on, the program runs by itself. So when you start brushing your teeth, the habit program takes over to complete the job.

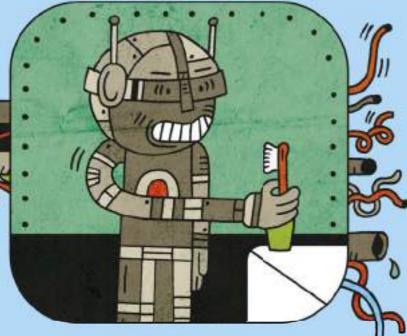


### Useful routine

Every day you do things without thinking much about them, because they are part of your daily routine. If something like washing your face becomes a habit, it helps ensure that you do it even if you're thinking about something else. So habits are valuable when they make life easier and encourage you to do the things that you need to do, which you might otherwise forget.

### Bad habits

Unfortunately, it's very easy to pick up bad habits. A lot of people bite their fingernails or pick their noses. They often do not know that they are doing it, because they are thinking about something else. Sometimes this doesn't matter much, although it can be irritating for others. But some bad habits can be very damaging.



### Triggers and prompts

Most habits are triggered by external signals. When a driver sees a red light, it makes him or her perform a series of actions that stops the car. It is like an instinct. You can sometimes think up your own ways of prompting useful habits—putting your toothbrush somewhere obvious might prompt you to use it, for example.



### Breaking a bad habit

A bad habit can be difficult to break because it is wired into your brain. Even if you manage to overcome a bad habit for several months, the wiring is still there, ready to be reactivated by the relevant trigger. Time may help, but often the best tactic is to replace a bad habit with a less damaging one.

## WINNING AND LOSING

Most people who take up a sport are trying to win, but this means that someone has to lose. The difference is usually put down to fitness and ability, but when physical skills are evenly matched, the winner is often the competitor who has the right mental attitude. The same is probably true of life.



### Confidence

Confidence is vital to winning, and this has been proved by research. In one study, 24 people had their arms strength tested before an arm-wrestling match. The researchers deceived the competitors into believing that the weaker participants were the stronger ones. In ten out of 12 contests, the weaker wrestlers won!

### Setting goals

To get anywhere, you need to set yourself goals. But don't go for the long-term goal of being the champion you need short-term personal targets that you can try to hit every day. If you are a cyclist, for example, your short-term goal could be to achieve a faster time than before—regardless of who wins the race. This will increase your confidence.

### Visualization

Get in the right frame of mind by recalling the sensation of success. Imagine yourself accepting the prize for first place—it feels good, doesn't it? This feeling can help you win. Also, before the event, visualize yourself moving smoothly through the activity, and you are more likely do it perfectly when it matters.

Almost 80 percent of sports studies show that setting personal goals is one of the best ways of enhancing performance.

### Focus

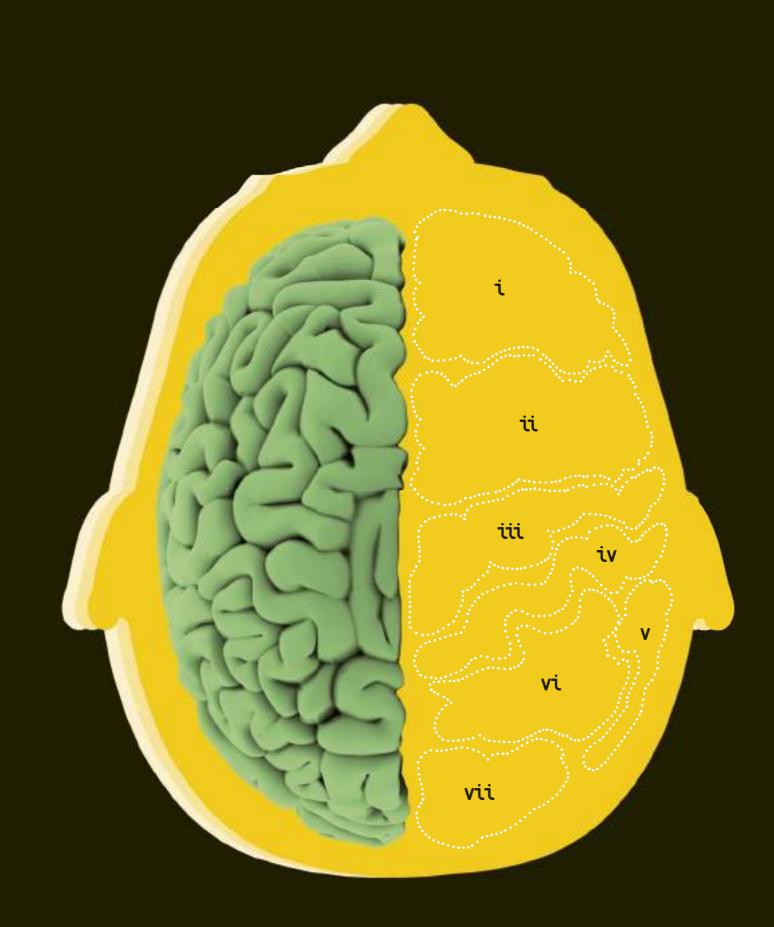
Losing your temper if you lose a point will not help you win the next one. In fact, it will throw off your concentration. You have to control your emotions and focus on the future. Use a mental routine to refocus when something goes wrong. Try conjuring up an image of a role model and ask yourself how he or she would react. Would your hero throw a temper tantrum?

### Mind games

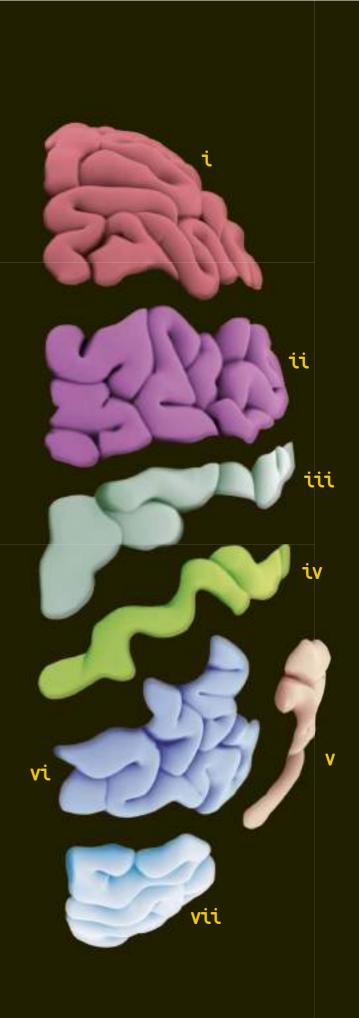
Some competitors try to win by putting their opponents off their stroke. They might boast that they are going to beat you or try to distract you by fiddling with their shoelaces. Don't fall for it. If someone tries to make you feel small, focus on your own successes, and if he or she tries to distract you, ignore the person.

### Competing for life

Not everyone enjoys sports, but we all face challenges in life that can end in success or failure. They may even involve direct competition. Since we all want to succeed at whatever we do, the mental techniques in sports can be useful for both achieving personal goals and inspiring others.







## HOW WE GOT OUR The most primitive animals do not have brains. A jellyfish has BRAINS

Sensory tentacles Gather information that must be processed by a brain of some kind, however primitive

### Heads and tails

Simple animals like jellyfish do not have brains because they have no heads or tails. The evolution of the brain began with the development of a "front end" to the body, because once an animal starts using only one end of itself to explore its world, its sense organs become grouped at that end. The sense organs need a nerve center to process their signals and send instructions to the rest of the body. So even a snail has a brain.



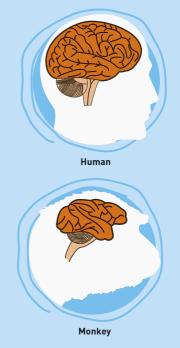


A large part of this owl's brain is dedicated to decoding the signals from its eyes and ears-making it an extremely efficient hunter.

### Super senses

For most animals, the main job of the brain is to process data from the senses. This function is often more highly developed than it is in humans. A dog has a much greater ability than humans to identify scents, and some owls can use sound alone to pinpoint mice in total darkness. The brains of these animals have a lot of mental processing power, but compared to us, it is used in different ways.

only a network of nerve fibers extending over its body, with no central control area to direct its actions. But most animals have brains of some kind to process sensory signals and enable them to respond to their surroundings. The part of the brain that does this processing has become hugely enlarged in the human brain. One part in particular-the prefrontal cortex—has expanded to give us our capacity for abstract thought.



### Intellect central

The part of the brain that seems to be the main intellectual processing centre is the bulge at the front, behind your forehead—the prefrontal cortex. This uses information from the senses to form judgments, make choices, and predict future events. It has expanded in size throughout our evolution, pushing the human forehead forward compared to our monkeylike ancestors. However, a study of the brains of baboons—large monkeys—has shown that the human prefrontal cortex is not much bigger than theirs relative to the rest of the brain. So it is likely that its structure has also changed.

### Instinct and thought

For a shark, the taste of blood in the water means only one thing food! For a human, it could mean several things: "Have I cut myself? Is it someone else's blood? Where is the closest doctor? Will a shark detect it? Help!" The difference is that a shark doesn't give the blood much thought but acts on instinct. By contrast, humans tend to think about everything and may think so much that they suppress instincts that are crucial to survival.



Most of the behavior of this fearsome great white shark is driven by inherited instincts rather than conscious thoughts.



Human creativity took a great leap forward around 40,000 years ago, possibly because of improved language skills.

### The first humans

Why and when did we get so intelligent? Our big brains probably evolved as our social nature gradually drove us to develop language. The ability to talk and plan became useful, so smart people were more successful and had more children. This process seems to have given rise to the first human species, Homo habilis, which evolved from a more primitive apelike ancestor around 2.3 million years ago.

\_ Homo habilis

Known as Homo habilis, or "handy man," because they were the first to make stone tools.



These dancing or hunting figures were painted on the rocks of the northern Sahara Desert long before the land became a desert.

### Intelligent ancestors

By 160,000 years ago, our own species— Homo sapiens—had evolved in Africa, and by 60,000 years ago, humans had spread across most of the globe. Compared to humans today, these people led primitive lives, but they needed to be smart to survive. Studies of their skulls show that their brains were probably just like ours, and they would have been just as capable of operating complex devices like computers if they had them. They have left evidence of their intelligence in the rock art that still survives in the places where they lived.



Darwin was only 23 when he embarked on the voyage that was to change his life and inspire his revolutionary theory.

### Distracted student

### Charles Darwin

English naturalist Charles Darwin revolutionized evolution by natural selection showed that product of inspiration and a lot of hard work.

When Darwin's great theory was published, his friend T. H. Huxley said, "How extremely stupid of me not to have thought of that!"



### The Beagle voyage



These Hawaiian honeycreepers all evolved from the same ancestor through natural selection.

The Beagle was a small, cramped ship that Beagle was a small, cramped smp that had to be virtually rebuilt to survive the roughest seas on Earth.

### Natural selection

Within one year of his return in 1836, Darwin was thinking about how animals might evolve. He realized that if food is difficult to find, animals that are less well equipped to find it tend to starve, while more favored animals flourish. Since all animals are slightly different from their parents, some are born with advantages that help them survive in particular environments. This leads to the evolution of new species by a process that Darwin called natural selection.

When The Origin of Species went on sale, the entire first printing sold out on the first day.

### Publication

Darwin realized that his theory denied the literal truth of the Bible, that God had created all species on Earth, so he did not dare publish his theory until he had gathered a mass of evidence in back (Lup. The process took him more than 20 years. But in 1858, he received a letter from another naturalist, Alfred Russel Wattace, that outlined the same theory. This forced him to prepare a shortened version of the book he was working on. Published in 1859, it was called *On the Grigin of Species by Means of Natural Selection*.

PRE ORIGIN OF SPECIES



The Determine Section 1 The Re- near or near or fragment in the Determine Section Sec

The debate over the origins of humanity inspired many carbonis ridiculing Darwin.

### Apes and angels

As Darwin feared, The Origin of Species caused a storm of controversy because it did not agree with the Bible. It also implied—without exactly saying so—that humanity had evolved from apes. Some people could not bear this idea and asked, "Are we descended from apes or angels?" However, Darwin's evidence was so goed that his arguments could not be faulted on logical grounds.

### Legacy

Most scientists now accept that Parkint's theory inclines the mechanism behind excellent if his also destroyed the idea that the loving world is unstancing and his shown about fracits it can be. This has made or alcohor oware of our instant inclines b of the tops response placed as special. As the Darwin time it, he reven stopped insentigating the natural vertil. The completed several mentigating the states of the several field.

171

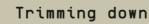
## HOW THE BRAIN GROWS

Most of the development of the brain takes place before a baby is born, so at birth the brain contains almost all the nerve cells that it will ever have. During childhood, these cells are rearranged into increasingly complex networks that allow us to learn and remember. The brain reaches peak weight in early adulthood and then starts to shrink.



### Beginnings

During the early stages of a baby's development in the womb, the brain forms at the end of a tube of cells that eventually becomes the spinal cord. At first it resembles the brain of a fish, with all the "primitive" parts well formed. But at around 11 weeks, the cerebrum starts to expand, until at birth it looks like a smaller version of a mature human brain.



Once the brain is up and running, it starts economizing on nerve cells. Inactivated cells are allowed to die off—a process that starts at the age of around four and continues for the rest of your life. This does not affect the brain's efficiency, however, because inactive brain cells have no function and simply waste energy. So they are thrown away, just like these spare girders being tossed into a Dumpster.

### Making connections

During the months after birth, the brain develops fast. At first it has a simple cell structure that can control only the basic survival functions. But every new stimulus to the senses triggers the restructuring of nerve cells into the networks that store information and enable us to think. Like the girders below, they are rearranged into a new, more complex form.

00

0

0

00

000

At times during the growth of an unborn baby, the brain develops at the rate of 250,000 nerve cells per minute.

o

0 0 0 0

0

0

0

0

0

D

....

0

00

0

0

0

0

0

Ó

0 0 0 0

0 0

0 0 0

0000

0000

0000

0000

000

0

Q

0

0

0

0

0

00

0

0 0

0

0

0

. ....

0 0 0

0000

0000

0

0

C

0

O

۵

0

0

0

0

٥

D

0

### Older and wiser?

As you get older, you definitely know more about the world and are able to make better decisions. But once you pass the age of 25, you often become less able to learn new skills that

are not connected to the things you already know. This may reflect the fact that, in many people, the brain gradually loses weight, mostly through the loss of brain cells. But this mental decline is not an inevitable process.

### Use it or lose it

There is plenty of evidence that intellectual challenges help slow down the decline of the brain during old age. People such as musicians, scientists, and political activists who keep working well past normal retirement age often show very few signs of mental aging until the last few months of life. Solving problems may seem

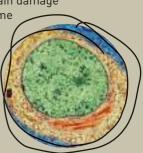
like hard work, but it probably keeps your brain fit and healthy.



### Structural failure

Some unlucky people suffer brain damage

in old age, or even younger. Some may suffer a stroke, which cuts off the blood supply to part of the brain, causing some of the brain tissue to die. Others may get Alzheimer's disease, which makes brain cells like these become tangled up and stop working, so sufferers can no longer think properly.



Damaged brain cell

### BRAIN

Skulls showing signs of brain surgery have been found on European sites dated to around 7000 B.C.E. The brain is the most delicate organ in the body, but it is also the least understood. When it suffers damage, either because of injury or disease, a surgeon attempting to repair the damage must avoid interfering with any healthy brain tissue, because the effects could be unpredictable and possibly disastrous. This makes brain surgery the most demanding of all medical skills.

### Health risks

The brain is vulnerable to damage in a number of different ways. Physical trauma—a blow to the head—is common. Other problems include loss of blood supply to part of the brain [stroke], massive bleeding from an artery, and tumors or growths inside the brain. Brain surgery has also been used to deal with malfunctions such as epilepsy and Parkinson's disease.

### Diagnosis

SURGERY

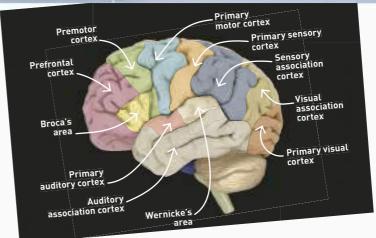
Identifying problems in the brain has been greatly simplified by brain scans like these. Not only can they locate the site of a problem, but they can also show nearby arteries and other vitally important structures, so the surgeon can plan the operation in advance.

Brain surgery that once took 12 hours can now be completed in one or two hours, with better results.

### Surgical precision

Thanks to three-dimensional computer-aided quidance systems, brain surgeons can reach damaged areas without harming nearby tissues. They can operate precisely with the aid of remote-controlled microscopesshown in use here—and fiber-optic lighting.





### Discovery and learning

When a brain surgeon operates on a patient's brain, the area that is affected is precisely located and recorded. As a result, we now understand a lot more about the function of various parts of the brain, and this has increased the accuracy and effectiveness of brain surgery.

### Radiotherapy

Some brain disease can be treated by therapies that don't involve cutting into the brain. They include radiotherapy, which uses a beam of radiation to destroy the cells that cause cancerous brain tumors. The beam is precisely targeted on the basis of a computer simulation, as seen here (right). It is painless but has to be repeated several times.



### Hippocrates

Ancient Greek physician Hippocrates, who lived from around 460–370 B.C.E., wrote many texts on brain surgery. He described mental problems such as seizures and spasms, recognized the symptoms of head injuries, and operated on patients with certain types of skull fractures.

### ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE

If you have a dog, you probably think it is intelligent. Sometimes it will do something that amazes you. But that is because we do not expect animals to think. We expect them to use the instincts that are programmed into their brains at birth rather than make use of the information in their memories to solve problems. But some animals do just that.

### Trick and treat

Many stories of animal intelligence involve their devising ways of getting at food. Some people who put out food for garden birds, for example, find that it is often stolen by squirrels. The squirrels show amazing ingenuity as they overcome obstacles to break into "squirrel-proof" bird feeders. Hunger is a powerful motivator.

### Toolmakers

Several animals are able to make and use tools—a skill that was once thought unique to humans. Chimpanzees, for example, use carefully selected straws and sticks to pick edible termites from their nests. If a stick is too thick to poke into the holes in a nest, a chimp will carefully peel back the bark until it is just the right size.

capable of biching up a biece

of Wire and bending to into a · hook which it uses by ... e boar from the tube

A Comofeed Small bood Dackage in a glass tube is

Jours are very bright bird

Some insects, such as termites, construct amazingly complex nests using instinct alone. The most intelligent animals are vertebrates such as apes, dolphins, dogs, and crows, but intelligence is also highly developed among octopuses and their relatives.

### Memory

There are many examples of animals with excellent memories. Some birds remember where they buried food stored for the winter, several months before. In Africa, crocodiles remember exactly when migrating antelope have to cross a certain river twice a year and gather there to ambush them.

### Communication

Animals are also able to communicate. Dolphins have been able to learn a form of sign language that mimics spoken language and follow signed instructions to perform tricks that they had never tried before. A collie named Rico showed that he understood the names of 200 toys. He learned the words as quickly as a human toddler.

### Smarter than us?

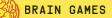
In some ways, animals are smarter than us. Migrating birds such as geese can accurately navigate over vast distances using the stars and Sun to guide them. During earthquakes and tsunamis, animals often seem to sense the impending disaster and take action, such as moving to higher ground to escape drowning.



### Consciousness

It is difficult to say whether animals have a concept of "self." It is likely that some animals do have some idea of their identity, because this would explain the origin of human consciousness. So if you think your dog knows its own mind, you are probably right.





## TRAIN YOUR PET

It's not just dogs that can be taught new tricks—many pets can be taught to do something. Even your goldfish can be coached to impress your friends if you train it. Here are some fun activities to try with all sorts of pets—but you must check with an adult before you start.

Ham-standing! Hamsters can provide lots of entertainment, but they can easily get bored. This is a good way to spend lots of time with them, keep them active, and teach them a cool trick.

### Step 1

Show your hamster a treat in your hand and then hold it above its head.

### Step 2

Say, "Stand" until your hamster reaches up on two legs to get the treat and give it lots of praise once it does. If you repeat this often enough, your hamster will associate you saying "stand" with a treat and will rise up on command.



You can also do this with other commands. Try saying "paw" while holding a treat in front of your hamster—it will reach a paw to get it!

Young hamsters—around one or two months old—are the easiest to train. **New tricks for old dogs** If you have a dog, he or she may already know how to sit, stay, lie down, and beg. So here are two more tricks to add to the collection of skills.

### Trick 1

Next time your dog yawns, ask him, "Are you sleepy?" Do this every time you catch him yawning and praise him as he does it. Eventually, he will yawn whenever you ask him if he is sleepy.



You can also teach your dog to walk or run around you in circles. Start by showing him a treat and then moving it around your body so that he follows it. Reward him with the treat and congratulate him.

 It is possible to teach an old dog new tricks, but
 they may not learn as quickly as when they were young.

Take your guinea pig for a walk Guinea pigs might not be as smart as dogs, but they are intelligent enough to be trained to walk on a leash. This gives you the chance to give your pet some exercise and to show it off to your friends.

### Step 1

Start by getting a leash small enough for your guinea pig. Sit it on your lap with its favorite food and give it a lot of attention. While it is eating, slip the leash on, and let your pet get used to wearing it for a while.

1

Shake hands with your cat! Just like humans, cats can be left- or rightpawed. They are also fiercely independent and are difficult to train as a result. With a little patience, this trick can work, especially if you start just before dinnertime!

#### Step 1

Have your cat's favorite treat in your hand and kneel down and show it to her, letting her smell it in your hand.

#### Step 2

Offer the hand that does not have the treat toward your cat, and hold it just above eye level. Your cat should instinctively put her paw in your hand, searching for the troat. Praise her and reward her with the treat from your other hand. Repeat until she puts her paw in your hand as soon as you hold it out

Some cats just like to be difficult and might walk off in disgust. But keep trying! Eating out of your hands Contrary to popular belief, goldfish can actually be quite clever. They can learn to recognize their owners and, with a little patience, can even be fed by hand.

#### Step 1

Use water-soaked goldfish pellets and hold them over the surface of the water. Don't get too close or you will scare your goldfish away.

#### Step 2

When your fish starts to rise toward you, drop the food in. Keep doing this at the same time each day, and you will notice that your goldfish will rise higher and higher. Eventually, it will come right to the surface, and you should be able to put the food directly into its mouth.

This takes a lot of practice and patience, and you must do it every day to get your goldfish used to the idea.

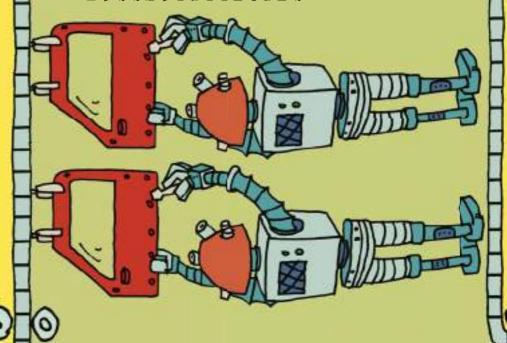
#### Step 2

Do this a few times and then try walking around a small area of the yard with ityou may have to sit still and let it walk around you while your pet adjusts to its new surroundings. Over time, it will relax and you should be able to go on short walks with your guinea pig.

Your guinea pig may be a little afraid to walk outside, so it's probably best not to leave your house or yard. Pet rats are very cleanand also extremely loving and intelligent. Because their eyesight is poor, they will learn to recognize their owner by smell.

# CAN MACHINES HINES

Most of us use machines such as computers and calculators that seem to be able to do things better than we can. Many products such as cars are even made by robots. But can these machines think? Mostly they can't—they simply follow instructions that have been programmed into them by people who do the thinking for them. But we are finding ways of making computers and robots learn from their mistakes, and this is enabling some machines to display a form of intelligence.



6

# Tireless robots

0

Many factories now use robots to work on production lines. They are controlled by computers that are programmed with all the instructions for the task. They work fast and they always do it right. The computers never forget anything vital and the robots never get tired. This makes them ideal for complex but repetitive jobs. But they only do what they are programmed to do, because they don't know how to do anything else, and they can't learn.

# Computer power

If you program a computer or robot to play chess, it runs through hundreds of thousands of options before making each move. It does this in seconds, but it's inefficient compared to an intelligent human player who, with experience, will explore only the best moves. Yet it's not the robot's fault—it's the way it's been programmed. A better program might enable it to work more intelligently.

application is to make use of their excellent play chess or make cars. One really useful Intelligent machines can do more than Useful applications

rewired into new networks. Engineers have

When we learn, nerve cells in our brains are Artificial intelligence

found ways of making computer

circuits automatically do the

good or bad results. This same thing in response to

means they can "learn"

and display what is known

as artificial intelligence.

The machine processes electronic expert. This has already been tried for medical conditions. all the facts about the a machine, which can be programmed into memories. Everything we know about a subject can then be used as an

up with the right treatment. patient's problem, figures out what it is, and comes

Understanding intelligence

Getting machines to act intelligently is proving very difficult and demands immense computing powerwhich just shows how complex our brains are. But part of the problem is that we do not really know how human intelligence works, and we cannot replicate something that we do not understand. We might be able to get simple computers to think intelligently if we only knew how to program them.

# Thinking about thinking

better programming and therefore even smarter thinking. We could end up in a world in which be able to find ways of programming itself to think more efficiently. This would then lead to even One day a device with artificial intelligence might machines are much smarter than we are.

1(0)



## PROGRAM YOUR

To perform even the simplest task, your brain weighs up a constant flow of information from your senses and effortlessly decides what to do. A machine, however, can only follow instructions. These games reveal how difficult it is to give and interpret instructions.

# YOUR FREEND

#### Step 2

You are going to help your friend make a picture. However, he or she doesn't know what it is. Choose a picture from this page. Now give your friend precise one-step instructions as to how to arrange the pieces. For example, say, "Take the small brown square and place it on its point." This is surprisingly tricky.

#### Puzzling time

A tangram is an ancient Chinese puzzle that can be arranged in many ways to make shapes. Your challenge here is to guide a friend to make pictures from these shapes.

### You will need: Paper and scissors

- Ruler
- Colored pencils
- or pens
- A friend

#### Step 1

Using the tangram below as a guide, draw a square on a piece of paper and divide it into seven individual shapes. Then color and cut out each shape.



Next it is your turn to make a picture based on the instructions of your friend. How does it feel to be the person receiving the instructions? How did you do compared to your friend?

#### Picture this

How good are your friends at giving clear instructions to achieve a common goal? Find out with this activity!

#### You will need:

- Paper
- Colored pencils or pens
- At least four friends
- Stopwatch

#### Play time!

Working in pairs, the object of this task is to direct your blindfolded partner to throw the ball and hit another blindfolded player using simple commands.

#### You will need:

- Several blindfolds
- Small foam ball
- At least six friends
- Stopwatch
- An adult to help judge

#### Step 1

Get into pairs and stand in a circle. One person in each pair must put on a blindfold. Set a time limit of ten minutes for the exercise. The game begins with one blindfolded player holding the ball.

#### Step 1

Draw a picture—it can be an animal or a person such as a clown or a queen. Place the picture in another room so no one gets to see it.

#### Step 2

Pick one of your friends to recreate the drawing from instructions given by the others. He or she is not allowed to say anything during the activity. Set a time limit of ten minutes to complete the exercise.

#### Step 3

One person then goes out of the room to look at the picture and can only answer questions by saying "yes" or "no" when asked by the team. The illustrator has to listen to the questions and answers and draw a picture of what he or she thinks is being described.

#### Step 4

When the time limit is up, compare the picture with the original and see how closely it matches. If it doesn't, figure out where things went wrong so you will do better next time.

#### Step 2

The players who are blindfolded are instructed by their partners how to throw the ball. For example, say, "Move to your right one step. Now throw." Or tell them when to duck so that they can defend themselves. When the ball lands near their partner, they must give clear instructions for retrieving the ball, such as "Bend down and reach out with your right hand."

#### Step 3

When the time limit is up, you can switch the blindfold to the other player and start again. Ask an adult to judge on how good you and your friends were at either listening or giving clear instructions.

## GLOSSARY



#### anatomy

The study of the structure of living things.

#### association

The process by which new memories are linked to memories already stored in the brain.

#### atom

The smallest particle of a substance. Some substances such as oxygen contain only one type of atom, while others like water contain more than one type of atom.

#### attention

The first stage in committing something to memory by focusing on the moment or on the task at hand.

#### auditory

Having to do with hearing and sound.

#### axon

The long fiber that extends from a nerve cell, or neuron. Nerve signals pass down the axon in one direction, away from the main body of the cell, to stimulate other cells.

#### bacteria

Microscopic organisms with a simple single-celled structure. Some types of bacteria can cause disease.

#### botany

The study of plants.

#### brain stem

The region at the base of the brain where it joins the spinal cord.

#### Broca's area

The part of the brain that controls speech production.

#### cell

The smallest unit of a living thing. Many living things such as bacteria consist of only one cell, but the human body is made up of many cells, specialized for different jobs.

#### central nervous system

The brain and spinal cord.

#### cerebellum

A part of the brain that helps control balance and movement.

#### cerebral cortex

The entire wrinkly outer part of the brain that is responsible for sensory processing, memory, voluntary movement, and thinking.

#### cerebral hemisphere

One half of the cerebral cortex, or cerebrum.

#### cerebrum

Another name for the cerebral cortex, the cerebrum forms most of the human brain.

#### conditioning

A form of learning in which good or bad experiences create an automatic response to similar experiences.

#### **conscious** Being mentally aware.

consciousness

A state of mental awareness.

#### dendrite

A short fiber extending from a nerve cell, or neuron, that picks up signals from other nerve cells.

#### evolution

The process by which things change slowly into different forms, usually applied to living things.

#### frontal lobe

The front part of each cerebral hemisphere, which plays an important role in thinking.

#### geology

The study of rocks.

#### hair cell

A cell equipped with a tiny flexible "hair" that is attached to nerves.

#### hormone

A substance released into the blood by a gland that effects change in another part of the body. **instinct** An automatic feeling or action.

**intellectual** Anything to do with thinking.

#### intuition

Believing that you know something without knowing why. This is sometimes called a "sixth sense."

#### limbic system

A part of the brain that plays a role in automatic body functions, emotions, and the sense of smell.

#### logic

Sound reasoning that draws correct conclusions from basic facts.

#### mimicry

Copying the appearance or behavior of another person.

#### molecule

The smallest particle of a substance that can exist without breaking the substance into its component atoms. A single water molecule, for example, consists of two hydrogen atoms and one oxygen atom.

#### motor area

The region of the brain responsible for voluntary (controlled) movement of the body.

#### nerve

A bundle of fibers extending from nerve cells (neurons) that carries nerve signals, or impulses, between the brain and other parts of the body.

#### nerve cell

A specialized cell, also known as a neuron, that carries nerve signals from and to all parts of the body and forms networks in the brain.

#### nerve impulse

An electrical signal that passes along the fibers extending from nerve cells (neurons) and carries coded information to the brain or other organs.

#### neuron

A single nerve cell.

**nucleus** The control center of a cell.

#### olfactory

Having to do with the sense of smell.

#### parallax

A visual effect that makes close objects appear to move more than distant objects when you move your head and eyes. It is important in the perception of distance.

#### parietal lobe

The part of the brain that interprets touch, pain, and temperature.

#### perception

The process of becoming aware of something through your senses.

#### peripheral nervous system

The outer network of small nerves that are connected to the muscles, skin, and all the organs besides the brain. It is linked to the central nervous system.

#### personality

The combination of character traits that makes you an individual.

#### perspective

A visual effect that makes parallel lines such as railroad tracks appear to converge with distance.

#### PET scan

A medical scanning technique using a system called positron emission tomography, often used to detect and locate activity in the brain.

#### philosophy

The study of the nature of knowledge.

#### phobia

A fear of something that has no rational basis.

#### placebo effect

A psychological response to medical treatment whereby the patient believes that his or her health has improved, even if the medicine they received was fake.

#### prefrontal cortex

The area of the brain that is most actively involved in thinking.

**prejudice** A judgment that is made before

examining the facts.

**prodigy** Someone who displays great talents or abilities at an unusually early age.

#### program

A list of instructions that directs the operation of an electronic device such as a computer. The term is also used to describe the code that controls some biological functions.

#### psychology

The science of the mind.

#### recall

The process of consciously retrieving a memory from the brain.

#### receptor

A structure that responds to a stimulus such as touch, light, or temperature.

#### recognition

The process of identifying familiar knowledge when it is presented to you.

#### reflex

An automatic reaction by nerves that triggers movement—for example, in response to sharp pain.

#### retina

The sheet of light-sensitive cells at the back of the eye.

#### robot

A mechanical device that automatically performs a task under the control of a computer. Often used to describe a machine that resembles a human.

#### sensory

Having to do with the senses: sight, hearing, taste, smell, and touch.

#### somatic sensory cortex

The part of the brain that analyzes nerve signals from the skin, muscles, and joints.

#### spatial

Having to do with shape and space.

#### spectrum

The entire range of visible colors, as seen in a rainbow.

#### spinal cord

The main bundle of nerve fibers. It extends from the brain, down to the lower backbone.

#### stereotype

A fixed idea or image of something, often based on very little evidence.

#### telepathy

The ability to read the mind of another person, probably through experience and guesswork rather than true mental communication.

#### thalamus

The part of the brain near its base that acts as a relay station for information from all the senses except smell.

#### therapy

Any treatment designed to relieve physical or psychological illness.

#### 3-D (threedimensional)

The term used to describe objects that have volume, with the third dimension of depth as well as the two other dimensions of height and width.

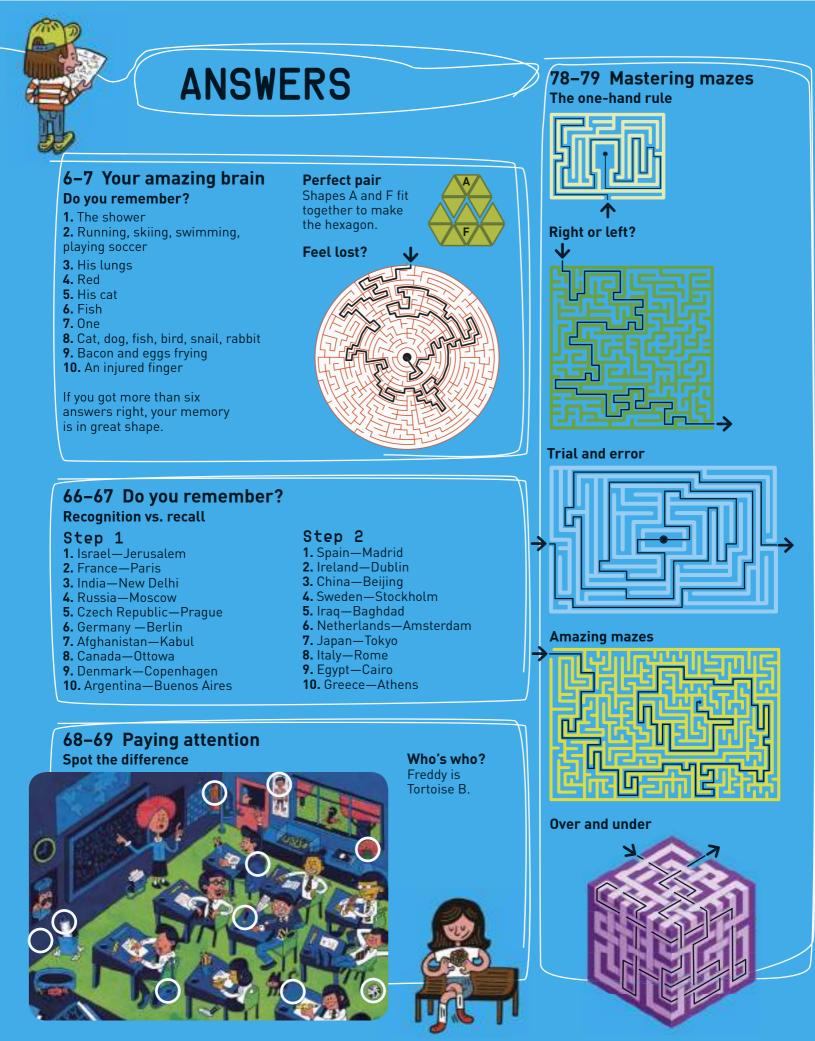
#### unconscious

Having to do with mental activity that does not involve any thought.

#### Wernicke's area

The part of the brain that interprets sound and visual data, vital to understanding language.





#### 80-81 Puzzling patterns All alone

The one creature that doesn't appear twice is the wasp.

#### Thinking ahead

Each part of the sequence begins with two yellow cupcakes and ends with a purple cupcake, and the number of pink cupcakes in between increases by one each time. The yellow cupcakes at the beginning of the sequence are at numbers 1, 5, and 10—the difference between the numbers increases by one each time. This means the next yellow cupcakes starting a new sequence will be at 16, 23, 31, 40, 50, 61, 73, 86, and 100. So the 49th cupcake will be purple and the 100th cupcake will be yellow.

#### A face in the crowd

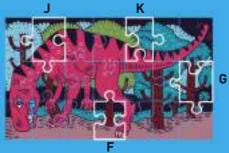


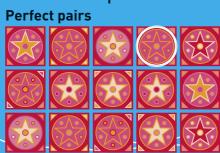
#### Spot the sequence

A blue, an orange, and a blue flower complete the sequence.

#### **Missing pieces**

The four missing puzzle pieces are J, K, G, and F.





#### 90–91 Brainteasers Carnival monev

The three boys initially paid \$10 each, or \$30. They are then given \$3 back, which means they paid a total of \$27 (the \$25 entrance fee plus the \$2 pocketed by the sales assistant). The \$27 added to the \$3 refund equals \$30, so there's no missing money. In the puzzle, the \$2 taken by the assistant is added to the \$27 to create confusion.

#### The frustrated farmer

The farmer crosses first with the chicken and leaves it on the other side. He then returns, picks up the fox, and crosses again. Then he swaps the fox for the chicken so that they are not left together, and takes the chicken back. He then swaps the chicken for the grain and takes the grain across, leaving it with the fox. He then returns, picks up the chicken, and takes it to the other side.

#### Find the treat

She should choose Jar 2.

- 1. Lentils 4. Beans 2. Cookies
- 3. Flour
- 6. Rice
- 5. Pepper

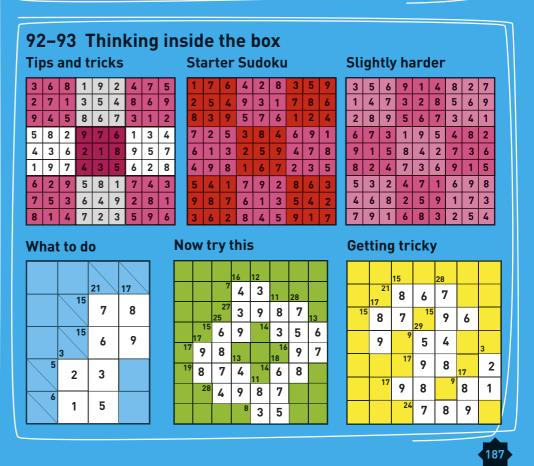
#### Two at a time

Brother 1 and Brother 2 cross together, taking two minutes. Brother 1 returns, taking one minute. The father and grandfather cross together, taking ten minutes. Brother 2 returns, taking two minutes, then Brother 1 and Brother 2 cross together, taking two minutes. 2 + 1 + 10 + 2 + 2 = 17, so they should get to the train just in time.

#### The right door

The prisoner should ask each of the guards, "If I asked the other guard which is the door to freedom, what would he say?" If the door to freedom is the red one and he asked the guard who told the truth, the guard would say the blue door, because he would know the other guard would lie. If he asked the guard who always told lies, the guard would lie and say the blue door. Either way, the answer would be the same-they would both reveal the door with the lion behind it, and the prisoner should take the other door to freedom.

Who passed the package? Stacey started the game.



#### 96–97 Think of a number Puzzling pyramid



**Only one chance** 54 x 3 = 162

Flower power Add the three largest numbers and then multiply them with the smallest.



#### The weighing game

Eleven strawberries balance one pineapple and three bananas.



**Pineapple** = 5 strawberries **Orange** = 4 strawberries **Apple** = 3 strawberries **Banana** = 2 strawberries

**Pieces of eight** 888 + 88 + 8 + 8 + 8 = 1,000

#### Pass or fail?

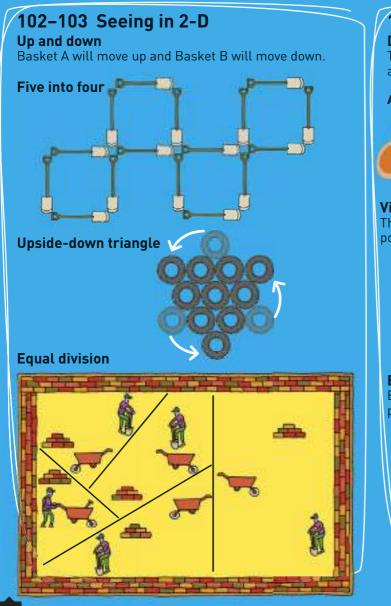
Susan receives ten points for each of the correct questions, which gives her 150 points. But she got five wrong and five points are deducted for each, making a total of 25.

150 - 25 = 125

Susan has passed the test.

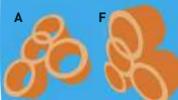


**Multiple fractions** The answer is 5.



#### 104–105 Thinking in 3-D

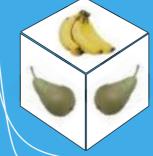
**Different angles** The two matching shapes are A and F.



**View from the top** The correct overhead position is F.



**Boxing clever** Box C shows the correct pattern of fruit.



**Four triangles** The pencils are moved into a 3-D shape called a tetrahedron (triangular pyramid) with a triangle at the base and three

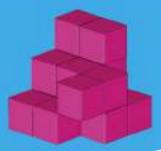
triangular sides.

4



**Bottoms up** The color of the face-down side in the third picture is green.

**Find the shape** Shape A shows the remaining pink section.





#### 114–115 Having a word

Odd ones out

cat and cone
The rest are boat related.
stapler and ruler
You can't use them to write.

Moon and Sun

All the rest are planets.

• dolphin and sea horse

They are not birds. • run and laugh The others are nouns.

#### Quick comparisons

• Bird is to beak as human is to mouth.

- Eyes are to sight as nose is to smell.
- In is to out as off is to on.
- Pen is to ink as brush is to paint.
  Tricycle is to three as bicycle is to two.

#### Like and unlike LIKE

- hungry and starving
- tired and sleepy
- scary and spooky
- silly and foolish

#### UNLIKE

- praise and scorn
- edge and center
- rational and illogical
- leave and return

#### 118-119 Words aloud Fill in the blanks

hideous, tall, bloodcurdling, second, gripped, chance, shock, glimpse, surprise, flew



#### 128-129 Are you a creative spark?

A dotty challenge



#### Natural talent

**1—E** The bullet train's unique nose-cone design was inspired by the beak of a kingfisher. The design enables the train to go faster, use less energy, and reduce noise levels.

**2—D** Mercedes-Benz has developed a concept car based on the angular body shape of the trunkfish. The shape makes the car spacious but lightweight, and it uses less fuel.

**3—A** Shark skin is made up of tiny toothlike scales that allow sharks to glide through the water. This feature has been used by swimsuit

## 144–145 What makes you tick?

Male or female brain? If you answered "yes" to three or more questions, you have predominantly female brain skills. Female brains tend to be better at understanding emotions, feelings, and reading body language. Male brains generally have the advantage when it comes to understanding maps and technical matters and noticing detail. Girls can have male-type brains, and boys can have female-type brains, but most of us have a unique mixture of skills somewhere between the two types.

#### **Body clock**

Give yourself four points for each A, three for each B, two for each C, and one for each D.

**6—11 points** You're a night owl, who likes to stay up late, but make sure you don't miss out on sleep. Getting enough sleep is important—if you don't, you may be grumpy and your schoolwork may suffer.

**12—18 points** You're neither an owl, or an early bird, but have sensible sleeping habits.

**19—24 points** You're an early bird and wake up ready to seize the day—but try not to disturb the others!

manufacturers to help competitive swimmers shave crucial seconds off their times.

**4—B** The surface structure of a lotus leaf stops water and dirt from building up on the plant. This has inspired a type of paint that is self-cleaning.

**5—C** After studying the way a cat's eyes reflected light, Percy Shaw developed his cats-eye road reflector in 1935. Today, cats-eye reflectors are used throughout the world.

#### Lateral thinking

**Riddle A:** Romeo and Juliet are goldfish. They died when their bowl fell and smashed to pieces.

**Riddle B:** Throw the ball straight up into the air.

**Riddle C:** The man's horse was named Wednesday.

#### 160–161 Body talk

Figuring faces

A—surprise, B—anger, C—happiness, D—disgust, E—hatred, F—sadness

#### Sham smiles

Smiles A, C, and E are fake.

#### Body language

#### A—Dishonesty

People often fidget when they are lying, so watch out if someone rubs an eye, plays with their hands or feet, or pulls an ear.

#### **B**—Mimicking

When people get along really well, they often unconsciously copy each other's body language.

#### C—Dominance

A relaxed and focused posture often means that the person feels superior or powerful.

#### D—Aggression

A fight may be on the cards when two people face each other and stare while their bodies are tilted slightly away from each other.

#### E—Defensiveness

Closed postures are a good indication of defensiveness—look out for folded legs and arms, crossed ankles, and clenched hands.

#### F—Submission

Shy or embarrassed stances are common when someone is being submissive—people often look at the ground and sometimes hide their hands.





#### A

acting 159 addiction 162 adrenal glands 156 advertising 149 aerial perspective 29 agreeableness 141, 143 algebra 95 alphabets 120 Alzheimer's disease 173 ambidexterity 15 amygdala 63, 156 anatomy 135, 184 animals 10, 168, 170, 176-177 pet training 178–179 Anning, Mary 146–147 Archimedes 126-127 Aristotle illusion 54 art 13, 32, 67, 121, 128, 134 artificial intelligence 181 association 64, 70-71, 76, 184 free 88 attention 60, 62, 64, 68-69, 184 attention deficit disorder 134 axons 16-17, 184

#### B

babies' development 172–173 bacteria 106, 184 balance 35, 52–53 Baylis, Trevor 106 benzene molecule 57 Berger, Hans 18 birds 10, 176, 177 blind spot 25 blindness 44, 60 blood supply 11 body clock 145 body illusions 54–55 body language 159, 161

#### Braille 44 brain

activity 6-7, 139 evolution 168-169 growth 172-173 and language 112 left and right sides 12–15 male or female 144 structure 10-11, 19 waves 18-19 weight increase 77 brain damage 173, 174-175 brain stem 10, 41, 184 brain surgery 174-175 brainstorming 130 brainteasers 90-91 brain waves 127 Broca's area 19, 112, 184

#### С

calligraphy 121 Carver, George Washington 84-85 cats 179 cells 16, 184 nerve cells (neurons) 16-17, 62, 76, 172, 184 nucleus 16, 185 cerebellum 11, 184 cerebrum (cerebral cortex) 10-13, 19, 40, 63, 139, 172, 184 Champollion, Jean François 122-123 chess players 21, 57, 180 chimpanzees 176 chips, potato 107 Chomsky, Noam 113 cochlea 35 color 25, 27, 29 communication see language computers 87, 180-181 conditioning 76, 184 confidence 164 conscientiousness 141, 143

consciousness 139, 149, 184 animals and 177 conversation 116 cornea 24 creativity 126–133 criminals 48, 81 crocodiles 177 crying 153 Curie, Marie 21

#### D

Darwin, Charles 126, 170–171 dendrites 16, 17, 184 diagrams 130, 131 dogs 176, 177, 178 dolphins 177 dreams 57, 150–151 Dunlop, John 107

#### Ε

ears 19, 34-37, 52 Edison, Thomas 107, 127 Egypt, ancient 78, 122-123 Einstein, Albert 72-73, 133 emotions 6, 152-153, 158-161 controlling 165 environmental skills 83 Escher, M. C. 32 evolution 168-171, 184 exercise, benefits of 131, 157 experiments and games blind spot 25 body clock 145 body illusions 54-55 brainteasers 90-91 creativity 128-129, 132-133 giving instructions 182-183 left and right brain 14-15 magic tricks 50-51, 98-99 male or female brain 144

mazes 7. 78-79 memory 6, 64-71 numbers 92-93, 96-99 optical illusions 26-27, 29.30-33 patterns 80-81, 102-103 personality test 142-143 smell and taste 42-43 sounds 36-37 spatial skills 6, 102–105 touch 46-47 words 114-115, 118-119 extroversion 141, 143 eve contact 158 eyesight 24-25 dominant eye 15 influence on smell and taste 43 left and right brain 12-13 mental processing of images 19, 28-29, 60-61 visual skills 66, 112, 119, 130 see also optical illusions

#### F

facial expressions 152, 158–159, 160–161 faith 88 fear 61, 156–157 female qualities 56, 144, 152 fight or flight response 156 fingers 44, 46–47, 144 Fleming, Alexander 106 focus, mental 165 foot, dominant 14 fossils 146–147, 170 Freud, Sigmund 151 frontal lobe 11, 184

#### G

Galen of Pergamun 10 Galileo Galilei 20



Gandhi, Mahatma 154-155 Gardner, Howard 83 genetic traits 140 geniuses, famous 20-21 agricultural pioneer 84-85 evolutionist 170-171 geologist 146-147 linguist 122-123 musical prodigy 38–39 political activist 154-155 scientists 20-21, 72-73, 108-109, 134-135 geology 146-147, 170, 184 geometry 94 Gilbert, Charles Allan 32 goals, personal 164, 165 goldfish 179 goose bumps 53 Greeks, ancient 10, 20, 87, 95, 126-127, 175 guinea pigs 178-179

#### Η

habits 162–163 hairs 44–45, 53 hamsters 178 hands 13, 15, 45, 46, 135 hearing 19, 34–39, 112 hieroglyphs 122–123 hippocampus 63, 103 Hippocrates 175 Homo habilis 169 Homo sapiens 169 hopping rabbit illusion 55 hormones 10, 144, 145, 184 hypothalamus 10

#### Ι

illness 148, 181 illusions body 54–55 magic tricks 48–51, 98–99 optical 26–27, 29, 30–33 imagination 13, 127 imitation 77 individuality 140 insight 13 instinct 88, 149, 168, 176, 184 instructions, clear 182–183 intelligence 82–83 of animals 176–177 artificial 181 emotional 153 evolution of 169 interpersonal skills 82 intrapersonal skills 83 intuition 56–57, 184 invention 106–109, 126–127, 128–129, 134 IQ (intelligence quotient) 83

#### J

Jefferson, Thomas 21 jellyfish 168 jet lag 145 jigsaw puzzles 80 joint sensors 53 Jung, Carl 148

#### К

Kakuro 93 Kasparov, Garry 21 Kekulé, August 57 Kevlar 107

#### Labeling 61

language 7, 12, 82, 112-123, 169 animals and 177 Wernicke's area 18, 19, 112, 185 lateral thinking 129, 130 learning 76-77, 116 left-handedness 13, 135 Leonardo da Vinci 134-135 lie detection 159 light and shade 29 limbic system 41, 184 lip reading 35 logic 86-91, 184 luck 89, 126

#### Μ

machines 180–181, 182 magic tricks 48–51, 98–99 male qualities 56, 144, 152 Mandela, Nelson 155, 173 map reading 100 mathematics 12, 82, 94–99 mazes 7, 78-79 memory 6, 7, 62-63 animals and 177 games and exercises 66-71 improving 64-65 long-term 62, 63, 64, 76 nerve cell networks 62, 76 repetition as aid to 77 sensory 62 short-term 60, 62, 63, 64, 66,68-69 visual 66, 67 vivid 62 mimicry 77, 184 mnemonics 64 motion sickness 52 movement 7, 19 Mozart, Wolfgang Amadeus 38-39 muscle sensors 53 music 12, 13, 34, 38–39, 77, 82 and nature and math 95

#### Ν

natural selection 170-171 nature as inspiration 128, 135 math and 95 and nurture 140 navigation 100-101, 103, 177 Neanderthals 112 nerve endings 44, 45, 52 nerve impulses 16-17, 184 nerves 16-17, 44, 184 nervous system 16, 184, 185 neurons (nerve cells) 16-17, 62, 76, 172, 184 neuroticism 141, 143 Nobel, Alfred 106 nose 40-41, 42, 54 numbers 94-95 puzzles 92-93, 96-99

#### 0

O'Brien, Dominic 70 octopuses 177 old age 173 olfactory bulb 40, 41 openness 141, 143 optical illusions 26–27, 29, 30–33 organs, internal 52

#### Ρ

pain 17, 45, 52 parallax 28, 185 parietal lobe 11, 185 patterns 80-81, 102-103 penicillin 106 Penrose's triangle 33 perception 148, 185 personality types 140-145, 185 perspective 28, 185 PET (positron emission tomography) scans 19, 185 pets, tricks for 178-179 phantom limbs 53 philosophy 87, 185 phobias 88-89, 185 pictograms 121 pins and needles 55 pitch 34 pituitary gland 10 placebo effect 148, 185 play, creative 133 politics 21, 154-155, 173 practice 77 prefrontal cortex 19, 63, 156, 168.169.185 prejudice 185 racial 61, 84-85, 154 pressure waves 34 prodigies, child 21, 38, 185 programs 162, 185 computer 87 prompts 163 psychoanalysis 150, 151 psychology 30, 49, 141, 144, 148-149, 185 Pythagoras 20, 95

#### R

radio, wind-up 106 radiotherapy 175 rats, pet 179 reading 120–121 reasoning 86 verbal 117 recall 66–67, 185 involuntary 63 receptors 44–45, 185 recognition 66–67, 71, 185



191

reflexes 17, 45, 185 relativity, theory of 72–73 relaxation 157 religion 88 repetition 77 retina 24, 25, 185 riddles 129 robots 180–181, 185 rocket science 108–109 Rosetta stone 122–123 routine 163 Rubik's Cube 101, 105

#### S

saliva 40, 43 scanning techniques 19, 174-175, 185 scientific thinking 12, 82 self-awareness 138-139 of animals 177 semicircular canals 35, 52 senses 6, 19, 24-57, 185 shapes recognition of 15, 29 rotating (3-D) 101 sharks 168 sign language 112, 177 sixth sense 56-57 skin 44-45, 53

### Credits

#### DK would like to thank:

Niki Foreman, Karen Georghiou, Fran Jones, Ashwin Khurana, and Eleri Rankine for editorial assistance; Johnny Pau for design assistance; Stephanie Pliakas for Americanization; Jackie Brind for the index; Stefan Podhorodecki for photography; Steve Willis for retouching; Mark Longworth for additional illustrations; Tall Tree Ltd for design; Jaime Vives Piqueres for help with the POV programme.

The publisher would like to thank the following for their kind permission to reproduce their photographs:

Key: a-above; b-below/bottom; c-centre; f-far; l-left; r-right; t-top

akg-images: 108tl, 109tl; Alamy Images: Third Cross 59cla (carousel); Paul Doyle 64br; Richard Harding 58cb (spider); Interfoto 87tl, 122cla; Andre Jenny 85bc; Photos 12 148cl; **The Art Archive**: 122tlt; **The Bridgeman Art Library:** Bibliothèque de la Faculté de Médecine, Paris, France/ Archives Charmet 10bl; British Museum, London, UK 122cl; Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, MA, USA 21cb; Musée des Beaux-Arts, Grenoble, France/Peter Will 123clb; Natural History Museum, London, UK 171tl; **Corbis:** Alinari Archives 134cr; Bernard Annebicque 107clb; Arctic-Images 175cl; Artiga Photo/Flirt 140tr; Bettmann 21bl, 38bl, 39cr, 39tc, 73crb, 73tr, 84bl, 84crb, 84tl, 85 (background), 108bl, 135 (background), 135clb, 147tl, 154cr, 155c (background), 170c, 171bl, 175bc; Bettmann/Underwood & Underwood 21tl; George W. Ackerman/Bettmann 85tr; Adrian Burke 77crb; Chris Kleponis/Zuma 87tr;

sleep 10, 18 dreams 57, 150-151 sleepwalking 151 smell 40-43, 63, 148 snakes 61 social skills 116, 140, 153 somatic sensory cortex 19, 44, 53, 185 soul, concept of 138 sounds 34-37 space conditions in 37, 42 rocket science 108-109 spatial skills 6, 13, 82, 100-105, 185 spectrum 25, 185 speech see language spinal cord 16, 17, 185 sports 82, 101, 164-165 squirrels 176 stapes 35, 36 stereotypes 61, 185 stomach 52 storytelling 117, 119, 128, 132 stress 148, 157 strokes 173, 174 Sudoku 92 superstitions 89 surgery 174-175

#### T

taste 40-43 taxi drivers, London 103 tears 153 telepathy 56, 185 temperature 47 termites 176 testosterone 144 thalamus 10, 41, 44, 156, 185 thinking 7, 18, 60-61 conscious and unconscious 61 creative 130-131 energetic 131 inspired 57 language and 117 lateral 129, 130 logical and illogical 86-91 machines and 180-181 mathematical 12, 82, 94-95 in pictures 100 rational 12 scientific 12, 82, 117 visual 130 3-D (three-dimensional) 100-101, 104-105, 185

tire, pneumatic 107 tongue 40, 43, 112 toolmakers 176 touch 44–47 treasure hunt 133 triggers 163 tumors 174, 175 twins 56, 140

#### U

unconscious mind 148–149, 185 universe 95

#### V

Velcro 106 visual skills 66, 112, 119, 130 *see also* eyesight visualization 164 vocal cords 112 von Braun, Wernher 108–109

#### W

Wernicke's area 18, 19, 112, 185 wheel, invention of 107 Williams, Venus and Serena 21 word games 114–115, 118–119 writing 12, 120–121, 135

Creasource 35br; DLILLC 95tr; Neville Elder 106br; EPA/Oliver Weiken 21fbr; EPA/MAST IRHAM 21crb (Venus & Serena); Randy Faris 62fbr; Rick Friedman 113bl (Chomsky); The Gallery Collection 38cr, 38tl, 122cr, 170tl; Gianni Dagli Orti 134bl, 134tl; Josh Gosfield 140bl; Waltraud Grubitzsch/epa 53bl; Historical Premium; Premium RM 151cra (Freud); Aaron Horowitz 67clb; Hulton-Deutsch Collection 19ca (Broca), 73 (background), 73ftl, 85cr, 109r; Jose Luis Pelaez, Inc 83br (boy); Brooks Kraft 13br; zefa 169cr; Philippe Lissac/GODONG 77br; Massimo Listri 120c; Yang Liu 56bc; Gideon Mendel 173crb; Ali Meyer 39 (background); Moodboard 140br; Dana Neely 174-175 (background); Michael Nicholson 171 [background]; Norbert Wu/Science Faction 169tc; Historical Premium; Premium RM 151cra (Freud); Steve Prezant 140tl; Roger Ressmeyer 73tc; Ron Austing/Frank Lane Picture Agency 168c; Bob Rowan/ Progressive Image 76bl; Peet Simard 67cl; Tony Hallas/Science Faction 95cla; Frank Siteman/Science Faction 146tl; Dale C. Spartas 177br; Stapleton Collection 146c; Peter Turnley 112tc (signing); Randy M. Ury 69bl; Gregor Schuster/ zefa 174-175c (brain conc) M. Thermen/Zafa (/ an DK Imagen) scans); M.Thomsen/Zefa 64cr; DK Images: Geoff Brightling/Denoyer-Geppert 52bc; Harry Taylor/Courtesy of the Natural History Museum, London 146bl; **Dreamstime**. **com**: 22cb (lemon), 22ftl, 23bc, 23bl, 23cl, 74cl (pencil) 125ftl; Yuri Arcurs 58bc (dancing); Burning\_liquid 59cla (beach); Creativeye99 59fcl (house); Davinci 125fcl; Derausdo 125clb; Dimitrii 58cra (baby); Dndavis 58ca (keys); Dragoneye 125crb; Ejla 59bc (dog); Godfer 59clb (teens); Hansich 58tr (wedding cake); Kamchatka 58ca (cat); Kirza 125cr; Kmitu 59fcla (maths); Livingdedgrrl 59ftl (swimming); Moemrik 125cla; Monika3ste 125fclb; Mwproductions 58cla (class); Nikolais 124tr; Pemmett 125fcla; Prairierattler 59cla (net); Roim 124br; Scantynebula 58cl (teddy); Siloto 125ftr; Tass 59fbl (skier); Thijsone 125tc; trentham 125fcr; Trutta 125fcrb; Upimages 125bc; Uzuri 125cl; Winterling 124-12 (jigsaw); Zela 125ca; © 2009 The M.C. Escher Company- Holland: M.C. Escher's "Waterfall" © 2009 The M.C. Escher Company-Holland. All rights reserved. www. mcescher.com 32t; **FLPA:** Jan Van Arkel/ Minden Pictures 60bl, 60clb, 60l, 60ll; **Getty** Images: 109bl; American Images Inc. 97cl (apple), 97clb (apple); Blend Images 15tr; CGIBackgrounds.com 28cl; Ralph Crane/ Time & Life Pictures 108bc; Digital Vision 121fcr; Fox Photos/ 154bl; Henry Guttmann 154cla; Harry Sieplinga/HMS Images 44br; Haynes Archive/Popperfoto 155br; Gavin Heilier 122bl; Sandy Huffaker 52cl; Hulton Archive 20cr, 72br, 123bc; The Image Bank 119tr (glasses), 119tr (umbrella); Seth Joel 159tr; LWA/Dann Tardif 57tc; Mansell/Time & Life Pictures 147bc, 155tr; New Vision Technologies Inc 121cr; Thomas Northcut 119 (phone); Greg Pease/Photographer's Choice 29tl; Photographer's Choice 119ftr (bottle), 119tr (balloon); Popperfoto 155tl; Purestock 113c (student); Riser 119tr (cake); Yun Shouping/Bridgeman 121ca; Southern Stock 34cl; Stock Montage 20cl [Galileo ]; Pete Turner/Stone 29bl; Stone 119tr (coins); Taxi 119tr (earth); Tetra images 76cl; Mansell/Time & Life Pictures 20fcl; Time & Life Pictures 83tr (man), 123c; Guy Vanderelst 28br; John Woodcock

21fbl; Anna Yu 97tl; iStockphoto.com: 8-9ca (brain), 74-75 (gears), 1661 (brain); Marek Uliasz 20c; www.kasparovagent.com, with kind permission of Garry Kasparov: 21tr Lebrecht Music and Arts: Ullstein-PWE 18cl (Hans Berger); naturepl.com: Andrew Cooper 60tr, 61bl; NHPA/Photoshot: Mike Lane 61cra (grass snake); **Photolibrary:** Big Cheese 56cl; www.sandlotscience.com: All is Vanity' Charles Allan Gilbert, 1873 -1929 32b; Science Photo Library: 18-19bc (brain scan), 26cr, 27br, 27cl, 27tl, 72bl, 72fcl, 147 [Background], 147cl; Anatomical Travelogue 53cra; John Bavosi 11cr, 12-13c; Martyn F. Chillmaid 45br; CNRI 106tr; Christian Darkin 87ca; Martin Dohrn 53cl; Emilio Segre Visual Archives/American Institute Of Physics 72tl; Eye Of Science 106c; Steve Gschmeissner 106fcl; Nancy Kedersha 17cr; Living Art Enterprises, Llc 53tc; Dr John Mazziotta Et Al 12bl; Will & Deni Mcintyre 175crb; Hank Morgan 139tl; Sinclair Stammers 107bc; Thomas Deerinck, NCMIR 173fbr; Still Pictures: Ron Giling 120crb; V&A Images, Victoria and Albert Museum: 135tl; Wellcome Library, London: Dr Jonathan Clarke 16bl

Jacket images: Front: DK Images: NASA c (earth); Stephen Oliver cl (compass), cla (beaker); Getty Images: Photonica/A. T. White cr (hands); Science Photo Library: Pasieka cb; Tek Image cl (lightbulb)

All other images © Dorling Kindersley For further information see: www.dkimages.com

# IN THE PALACE

By Christopher D. Spivey

### **MONSTERS INC**

By Christopher D Spivey

**Copyright** © **2019 Chris Spivey**. All rights reserved. Including the right to reproduce this book or portions thereof, in any form. No part of this text may be reproduced in any form without the express written permission of the author.

Version PBMM2019.06.08

CONTENT		
	INTRODUCTION	4
1	MONSTERS INC	5
2	PRINCE PHILIP: THE SICKEST MAN IN THE UK?	91
3	COUNT DRACULA AND HIS DESCENDENT COUNT	125
	BACKWARDS	
4	PRINCE CHARLES, HEIR TO DRACULA'S BLOOD LINE	136
5	WHO MURDERED MOUNTBATTEN?	140
6	THE GRAND OLD DUKE OF YORK - IT'S NOT ABOUT	170
	HOW MANY MEN HE HAD	
7	THE DAILY MAIL'S BOOK OF MODERN DAY FAIRY	195
	TALES: THEY ALWAYS INVOLVE A PRINCE DON'T THEY	
8	THE TIME FOR CHANGE IS NOW. IT COULD BE THE	219
	LAST CHANCE WE GET	
9	WHY THE PAEDOPHILE POLITICIANS & ROYAL FAMILY	238
	WANT TO SILENCE THE ALTERNATIVE MEDIA	
10	TWITTER CHILD ABUSE ACCOUNTS CLOSED AFTER	242
	HACKERS EXPOSE CONTENT	

#### Introduction

I have been researching the British Royal family for well over seven years now. However, my interest in the Queen and her family does not stem from the broadly collective view shared by the Sovereign's subjects - that view being: the family may be slightly dysfunctional but they are part of history and as such, should be respected.

But oh, if that were only true.

You see, in reality the British Royal Family are evil, inbred parasites who despise us. And far from being holier than thou, they worship Satan, are ALL deeply perverted and - *if many royal researchers are to be believed* - they actively take part in child sacrifice.

What? You don't believe me? Well of course you don't. However, see if you feel the same once you have read this book which is made up of articles about the Windsors that I have written over the course of the last six years.

Indeed, once you have I will wager that - *at the very least* - your view of the Monarchy will never be the same again.

Christopher D Spivey. 15th of November 2018.

#### Chapter 1 Monsters Inc

"We were involved in and spoke at the UK Rally Against Child Abuse in Trafalgar Square last Saturday (7 Aug 2010). Filmmaker and child abuse survivor Bill Maloney opened the Rally with a rousing speech in which he committed treason under Nelson's column declaring that the Queen Mother was a paedophile. Diana had apparently declared to a close friend that she was evil. Her footman, who had previously been a butler to the Queen, was a convicted child sex offender who used to groom his victims by taking them to parties with the Queen Mother at Clarence House" – Spokesperson for UKRACA

With the Queen's Jubilee celebrations still dominating the news it's probably a bit unfair to try and gauge whether the Royal family are gaining or losing public support. After all, some of those who wouldn't normally support the Queen but are easily led – *of whom there are many* – often get caught up in the inevitable wave of patriotism that an event such as QE2's 60 years on the throne is bound to generate.

For what it's worth, those who are pro-monarchy tend to put the country's support for Liz at around 80%. On the other hand, those in favour of Britain becoming a republic are more likely to site the result of a recent major poll undertaken which came back as showing support for the Queen as now being less than 50%.

Nevertheless, to my way of thinking, even 50% support is far too high. There

is a wealth of easily accessible information available as to how evil, corrupt, greedy and parasitic this woman and her family of inbreds are, yet at least 1 in 2 of us are happy to let her reign continue... Are these people mad?

You see. the Queen should have been hanged for High Treason back in 1972 when she let the corrupt paedophile Prime Minister, Edward Heath sign away our sovereignty. She had and still has the authority to do so, yet she still let him.

Furthermore, she let him do so under very unfavourable terms for the country - Terms which Heath had in fact been blackmailed into agreeing to. This blackmail came about after it was allegedly discovered that Heath was molesting young boys from various children's care homes around the country.

The following is an extract from 'Wheel Of Fortune' written by T Stokes:

"One of those who stood most to lose was Sir Edward Heath prime minister from 1970-74, who was known to visit the Jersey care home, the Haute Garrene among others to take young boys on boating weekends on his yacht called 'Morning Cloud', or as bodyguards referred to it, 'Morning Sickness'."...

Heath had already been warned several times by the Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police about his conduct, but like so many before him, the then Prime Minister thought that he was untouchable and as such, ignored the warnings.

Many of these boys were allegedly provided to Heath - *and many more prominent MP's for that matter* - by the Radio 1 DJ and TV Celebrity Jimmy Saville.

Course, Jimmy 'rattle, rattle' Saville was a hero to millions of kids in the

1960's & 70's who would never believe that of him.

After his career took a nose dive in the 1980's Saville reinvented himself as a Charity fundraiser for the **Stoke Mandeville Hospital** and as such millions more would also never believe him capable of such a heinous crime.

On the other hand, I find it extremely easy to believe and very plausible too. After all, he was extremely flamboyant, he never married - in fact he was never really known to have had a girlfriend. But most tellingly of all was his fondness for children, especially boys in care homes.

The following is an extract in connection with the Haut de la Garenne inquiry into the child abuse that took place at the Haute Garenne Children's home on Jersey:

"A source spoke to one of his victims and he said about others who were present, and more important, who was supplying the children to him. The person bringing children for him to abuse was Sir Jimmy Savile. He was seen by the witness, victim, taking young boys onboard Heath's yacht the 'morning cloud' when they were at party conference. Saville is known for supplying a number of high profile MP's with children for them to sexually abuse"...

Saville, a homosexual paedophile, was also a frequent visitor to the Royal household. You can draw your own conclusions from that but I will remind you that during these 60th anniversary celebrations, one of the invited guests on the Royal Barge was the convicted sex offender **Harbinder Singh Rana** who served a 4yr prison term for a list of offences including 5 counts of indecent assault.

The fact that all of the senior royals were in the company of this known sex offender - *who would have been closely vetted before being allowed* 

*anywhere near them* - would not have mattered a jot to Liz & Co. After all, the Royal family have been linked to perverse sex scandals for centuries.

For instance, Prince Andrew has been dogged for years by rumours of homosexuality. If he is, then fair enough but he would never be allowed to admit it, what with his Mother being the head of the Church of England.

However, the nature of his sexual preferences was called into question following the revelation of his close association and friendship with the child sex offender, Jeffrey Epstein. Course, if you or I were known to be regular visitors to a Paedophiles home we would be attacked and beaten in the street. Unfortunately, Randy Andy also thinks nothing of charging the public for the travel costs to his shenanigans. Now considering the fact that he is well aware that the taxpayer should only pick up the tab for his travel to and from '*Official business*' trips, the word 'Fraud' automatically springs to mind.

Course, if asked which member of the Royal family is Gay, the majority of people automatically choose Prince Ed the Ball. However, while it's true that he wasn't man enough for the Military and as such tried a career as a 'luvie', there are no scandal stories to support the claim. In fact, apart from trading in on his Royal status and beating his dogs with a walking stick, there is actually very little tittle tattle on Rock-Steady-Eddie... He's just a pratt.

His older Brother Prince Big Ears... Sorry, that was rude so I will start again. Edward's older brother, Prince Dobby, sometimes affectionately known as Charles, on the other hand is also rumoured to be gay, or at least bisexual. This information came straight from the horse's mouth so to speak although that isn't to say that the info came from Princess Anne... I will deal with her later.



**Charles and Dobby or Dobby and Charles?** 

Prince

Charles sexuality was called into question following the murder of his wife Diana. Diana, in a self preservation exercise had made a tape recording of one of Charles' valets telling of how he was raped by a senior member of the Royal Household.

Jamie Doward, social affairs editor at the Observer ran the following story on November 2, 2003:

"Secret confessional videos made by Diana, Princess of Wales - which would have caused huge embarrassment to the royal family if they had been made public - have been [allegedly] destroyed.

Royal sources say the videos, recorded by a former BBC cameraman, who is now believed to be living abroad, were seized when detectives raided the home of Paul Burrell, Diana's former butler, in Cheshire two years ago. The videos featured an emotional Diana discussing her life following her divorce from Prince Charles and an allegation that a courtier close to a senior royal raped one of his male colleagues [apparently Princess Charles sodomized one of his male valets].

This is the same allegation that Diana reputedly recorded on the infamous audio tape whose whereabouts is now the subject of a media frenzy.

On the audio tape the princess recorded George Smith, a former aide to Charles, alleging that he was [homosexually] raped [sodomized, "buggered"] by a senior courtier [apparently Princess Charles, who partially admitted the allegation by stating that he was the person named in Diana's diaries, without going so far as confessing his guilt that he perped the crime]"...

Nevertheless, despite the evidence pointing to Charles being a Homosexual Rapist - *a common and accepted practice amongst the Elites apparently* - at least he and his Sister, Anne can be reasonable sure of their parentage. On the other hand Prince's, Randy Andy & Ed the Ball cannot claim likewise with the same degree of certainty.

This is because despite appearances, The Queen and her husband, Phil the Greek (who is in fact German) are not as close as they would have you believe. There are in fact far too many newspaper articles and rumours pertaining to Liz & Phil's cold, loveless marriage for them not to be true.

You see, Prince Andrew's parentage was called into question shortly after his birth and the murmurings have gained momentum ever since by sly digs in the media such as this one from the Telegraph:

"There are those who persist in believing that Prince Andrew's natural father was the Queen's racing manager, Henry Porchester, "Porchey", 7th Earl of Carnarvon, suggesting the conception occurred at some point between 20 January and 30 April 1959 when Philip was away on another of his long sea voyages in the Britannia"...



#### Prince Andrew & Lord Porchester: Father & Son? In

1993 The New York Times Magazine exposed the Queen's penchant for sleeping with her underlings in an article quoting the columnist Nigel Dempster telling the author Christopher Hitchens, 'Get hold of a picture of Prince Andrew and then one of Lord Porchester at the same age. You'll see that Prince Philip could never have been Andy's father'.

Tellingly, The Queen did not dare challenge the article. She did however use the taxpayers money to increase the budget for the Buckingham Palace Press Office - the outfit set up decades ago to buy the silence of media owners and editors.

Coincidentally enough, or perhaps as fate would have it, as I was searching for a photograph of the Queen and Lord Porchester in each others company, I came across an article in the Telegraph newspaper from which the following extract is taken:

Hugh Euston headed the list of well-born "flirts" that Elizabeth and her friends used to joke about, which also included Lords Porchester and Plunket, among others. Unlike her fun-loving younger sister, Margaret, Elizabeth was painfully shy and cautious and solemn in her demeanour, albeit still attractive. At parties she could appear something of a wallflower. However, at nightclubs – such as the 400 Club in Leicester Square, where there was a band for dancing, or the nearby Café de Paris, before it was bombed – she could be squired by young men she liked, away from prying eyes.

"She clearly found Hugh Euston, Porchey [Lord Porchester] and Lord Plunket sexually attractive," recalled a lady-in-waiting to the Telegraph journalist and author Graham Turner, "and they would get the comehither looks, a fluttering of the eyelashes. You can't have much going on between you in a Viennese waltz, but there's the look, the pressure of the hand and, in those days, it wasn't so commonplace to want the next thing."



Lord Porchester & The Queen - Lord Porchester & Prince Andrew

Moreover, according to royal researcher, Jim Hutchinson, State Papers released in 2009 confirm that in 1959, the [pregnant] Queen and the question as to who her - as yet unborn - baby's father was likely to be, was discussed in Cabinet on three occasions. The details of the first of these discussions had been stamped 'Not to be seen for 50 years'. That is 20 years longer than the standard 30 year rule. The details of the other two discussions have been stamped 'Not to be seen for 100 years'.

Four years after Randy Andy's birth, Prince Ed the Ball was born and just like his older brother, it wasn't long before his parentage became gossip for

the press. However, in Edwards's case the man being touted as his Father wasn't the womanising Lord Porchester, it was in fact a chap named Baron Patrick Plunkett.





Was Baron Patrick Plunket Eddies Dad? One wouldnt admit to it would one?

And while the evidence for Plunket being Edwards Father isn't as compelling as that for Porchester being Prince Andrew's Father, it would tie in with the much repeated claim that after the birth of Princess Anne, Bizzy Lizzy refused to have Phillip in her bed.

This claim was repeated in a book written by Nicholas Davies and revealed "*a shocking world of royal adultery, passion and betrayal*"

The book stated - *as fact, not surmise* - that the Duke of Edinburgh's liaisons with his cousin, Princess Alexandra and the film star Merle Oberon, not to mention his former Daughter in Law's mother, Susan Barrantes (among others!), as the reason "*why the Queen banned her husband from her bed*".

More damning still, the Telegraph reported in an article on the 5<sup>th</sup> of

September 2004, about how Phillip had sat *"impassively, incensed but silent"* when a Journalist from a *"Sunday broadsheet"* had suggested to the Duke that he might have a raft of illegitimate children and had enjoyed a homosexual liaison with Valery Giscard d'Estaing, the former President of France.

Course, Prince Dobby - *being a chip off the proverbial old block* - is reported to have had the odd extra marital affair or two. In fact it has been well documented that he was sleeping with Camilla Parker Bowles throughout his entire marriage to Princess Diana. However, what is less well known is that while still married to Diana and sleeping with Camilla, Charlie boy was also getting it on with his son's Nanny, Tiggy Legge-Bourke.

After Princess Diana's death, it was revealed that she had deposited a letter with her solicitor, Lord Victor Mishcon, stating that Charles planned to have her killed in a *"Car accident"* so as he would be free to marry *"Tiggy"* (Tiggy Legge-Bourke). When the letter had first been made public, the name of the woman Charles wished to marry had been censored. This led to the general consensus amongst the British population being that the woman in question was Camilla. However, as you can see from the photo of the letter(below), Diana states that Camilla was just a decoy.

an sitting here D KEED SV nake the par Clear & hem D Tiggs. Caniel at a decs, so h

**The Diana Letter - Prince Dobby with Tiggy Legge-Bourke & Prince Harry** Moreover, further details of the sordid affair were revealed at the Diana inquest in 2007. The Daily Mirror had the following to say on the matter:

"Princess Diana told her solicitor that both she and Camilla Parker Bowles were going to be "got rid of" so Prince Charles could marry Royal nanny Tiggy Legge-Bourke, her inquest heard"...

It is a known fact that a 'Car accident' is a recognized way of carrying out an assassination. The method of doing so is called the '**Boston Brakes**'. It is also a fact that 6 weeks before Diana was murdered, Camilla Parker Bowles was in a serious road accident while driving alone.

And despite knowing that it is a very serious criminal offence to flee the scene of an accident, Camilla immediately ran into the nearby woods from where she then phoned Prince Charles, who immediately had his security team rush and get her. She later said that she was in fear of her life - A curious thing to say.

I do intend to cover this car accident in more detail in a future article surrounding the murder of Diana.

In November 1995 the National press were tipped off that Tiggy Legge-Bourke (TLB) had become pregnant by Charles and had had an abortion. It was further reported that 'words' had been exchanged between Diana and Legge-Bourke on the subject at a party on the 14th of December 1995, where Diana had supposedly said to TLB; "*So sorry about the baby*".

On 18 December 1995, Legge-Bourke, with the Queen's agreement, instructed the libel lawyer Peter Carter-Ruck to write to Diana's solicitors demanding an apology and asking that the accusation be "*recognized to be totally untrue*".

Predictably no apology or retraction was ever received, but Legge-Bourke's lawyers nevertheless circulated a letter to the news media to warn against publication.

And staying on the subject of illegitimate Royal offspring, there have always been rumours flying around suggesting that Dobby isn't actually the real father of his 2<sup>nd</sup> son, Prince Harry. Certainly, as is the case with Dobby's younger brother Andrew, there is a lack of the usually predominant Mountbatten (Battenberg/Windsor) facial features present when you look at Harry.

It isn't in fact, unfair to suggest that Harry does indeed share many more characteristics in common with those of his alleged father, James Hewitt than he does with Charles.



Award winning Journalist, Ian Halperin had this to say on the matter:

A longtime employee of Harry's mother Princess Diana told IUC that the Royal Family was involved in a massive cover up to hide the fact that Diana's ex lover James Hewitt is in fact Harry's real father. According to the source Prince Philip threatened Hewitt's life if he didn't go along with the cover up. "They made him lie about the timeline," the source told IUC. "Prince Philip told Hewitt he would destroy him if it ever leaked out. It's impossible that Charles is Harry's real father. Hewitt was on the scene as Diana's lover two years before Harry was born. Diana stopped having sex with Charles years before Harry was born. Harry looks exactly like Hewitt".

So there we have both the Queen's husband who is all but King in name and his son, the King in waiting, both having evidence against them to suggest that they both indulged in multiple affairs while married. Both were closet homosexuals – Charles being an alleged homosexual rapist. Both impregnated with child, women other than their wives and both play father to children who may not be their biological children.

Indeed, do they not say that history repeats itself? It certainly seems to be the case in the House of Windsor, but could it get any worse? It most certainly does because while Dobby was carrying on his love affair with Camilla Parker Bowles, his Sister Princess Dobbin AKA Anne had resumed her love affair with Camilla's Husband, Andrew Parker Bowles.

The Daily Mail newspaper had the following to say on the matter on June the 19<sup>th</sup> 2010:

"It's been 37 years since their red-hot affair ended in tears when the young cavalry officer called a halt to their romps, announcing he was going to marry a girl called Camilla.

Anne, shattered at the loss of her one true love, got hitched on the rebound to another cavalryman, Mark Phillips, before finding contentment of sorts with 'harmless' naval officer Tim Laurence.

Since then, between their four collective marriages, Anne and Andrew have often rekindled the flame.

Anne is 59 and Andrew 70 - but despite their advancing years, the talk round Royal enclosure this week focused on a report that their on-off affair was on again".

Now, as far as I am aware, Anne and her husband 'Dim Tim' haven't announced their separation. Therefore, a person would be entitled to ask; Is there no end to this dysfunctional family's bed-hopping?

Apparently not. The Royal Researcher Jim Hutchinson has this to say in relation to Princess Dobbin and her daughter, Zara Phillips - who is obviously the Granddaughter to the Queen:

"Zara is the daughter of Princess Anne and Peter Cross, a detective of the Royal Protection Squad. When Princess Anne told Mummy she was pregnant Cross was moved to an ordinary police job in South London. But 'the Royal and her Dick affair' carried on (and on - much to the delight of MI5). The Queen's spooks reported the couple spending steamy nights in a workers cottage on Anne's Gatcombe Park estate, Gloucester. Mummy was not amused".

The Daily Mail Newspaper however were slightly more restrained than Mr Hutchinson. They had this to say on the affair which, as you will see, also reveals that Princess Dobbin's husband at the time, Captain Mark Phillips had also got in on the royal trend of having illegitimate children:

*"For some years before they parted, she* [Anne] *and Mark Phillips were not really happy.* 

As he flew around the world riding and teaching (and siring an illegitimate child in New Zealand, whose mother eventually came looking for

*maintenance), there was talk and innuendo about Anne and the men* (Note the insinuation, 'men' being the plural - Spivey) *close to her.* 

Much of it involved Detective Sergeant Peter Cross, a married officer from Mitcham, South-West London, who became her protection officer in 1979. A year later, Anne came down to breakfast at Gatcombe Park to find grimfaced Royal Protection Squad senior officers waiting to meet her. Cross was being relieved of his duties amid suggestions that he and the Princess had become 'too close'.

*Never was the Princess's imperious manner as useful as when rebutting such suggestions.* 

The formerly high-flying Cross found himself back in uniform, but moved from the glamour of royal protection to a mundane role behind a desk at Croydon police station.

Alas, that wasn't the end of the matter because four years later, in 1984, handsome Sergeant Cross (by then retired) sold his kiss-and-tell story to the News Of The World.

They paid him £600,000 - worth about £2million in today's money - in exchange for which he claimed the Princess snuggled up to him on the sofa while watching TV at Gatcombe, had intimate meetings in the library and in a lodge on the estate, the changing rooms of a swimming pool at Windsor and even a rendezvous in a three-bedroom semi in Ewell, Surrey, *loaned to them for the afternoon by a fellow officer. The Princess Royal has never acknowledged, let alone commented, on his claims".* 



Princess Ann with lover Sgt Peter Cross. Is Peter Cross Zara Phillips real Father?

I think it's safe to say then that the Royal Family take the sanctity of Marriage with a pinch of Salt and that is hardly what you would expect from the so called **Head of the Church of England** is it? They cant even stand behind the defence that they got married at the local registry office. All of their weddings have cost the taxpayer a great deal of money. For instance, according to the Daily Mail, Dobby and Camilla Parker Dogface's relatively small wedding cost us £14 Million Pound.

Course Camilla - who insiders say Dobby **"can no longer stand"** – added an extra £40 Million to the taxpayers annual £2 Billion bill which is already being spent on protecting the Royal family.

Nevertheless, the cost of Dobby's second wedding was Small change

compared to his first. That wedding to Diana cost us £4 Million Pound back in 1981 (*£70 Million at today's prices –Source: Global Trader Magazine*).

However, according to the respected financial magazine, Global Trader, that wedding could also be said to be cheap in comparison to Prince William's wedding. Global Trader had this to say on the matter:

"On the simplest of balance sheets, it will be a massive loss. The CBI has said that the Bank holiday alone will cost the country £5bn in lost production, while the cost of the wedding itself, though predicted to be less (in real terms) than the £70m it cost Charles and Di to tie the knot in 1981, is going to put a heavy dent in the public purse".

So, let's be clear on this matter. We, the taxpayer pay for the richest woman in the world's children and grandchildren to get married. We don't get an invite and even after we have forked out for the bash, the spoilt parasites don't take their wedding vows seriously. Is it just me who thinks that there is something seriously amiss in that equation?

And, While the majority of the British public are finding it tough at the moment in this age of austerity, here are a few more facts on the Royals and what their expenditure has cost us over the past year:

- Fact: ... Long live our Noble Queen? The Cambridge Dictionary defines 'Noble as: moral in an honest, brave and not selfish way. With that in mind, consider these other facts.
- Fact: The sovereign's official expenditure in 2011-2012 was £32.3million, up £200,000 on the previous year. Nevertheless, while we tighten our purse strings It has just been announced that the Queen has been given a pay rise totalling £6 Million. Meanwhile children in this country, i.e. her subjects, are going hungry.

- Fact: It has been revealed by the prince's annual accounts that Charles received almost 2.2 million pounds from grants and government departments in the year to March 31. That is a rise of 11 percent comparing to the year before. Figures also show that Charles income and expenditures both rose at the cost of the taxpayers in the UK. The Prince already receives a large income from properties and investments of the Duchy of Cornwall. That is a land the size of 136,000 acres which was established in the 14th century to provide income for the heir to the throne - Plenty of room for him to grow his own veg then. "One can't eat the cancer giving crap that the riff-raff have to eat, do you not know". *Nevertheless, Dobby was exposed in July as having spent* thousands of pounds of taxpayers' money on personal travel, including £29,786 for a return flight from Clarence House to Balmoral for a private four-day break. Fraud? Meantime Big ears still continues to lobby parliament for more money from the Civil list.
- Fact: Prince Andrew was revealed to be pushing for taxpayer-funded roles for his daughters, causing tensions with senior Royals. In February 2012, Prince Andrew's UK trade and industry position was challenged in the House of Commons due to his close connections with Col Gaddafi and Libyan gun-runners. Since then he has clocked up bills of £378,000 on flights in his capacity as a controversial global ambassador for UK trade and industry.
- Fact: Kate and William's wedding has been revealed to have impacted negatively on both UK tourism and economic growth. Furthermore, their earlier PR failed them after announcing in late 2010 that they would have no servants... then in June 2012 they were caught, errr... Advertising for servants, Doh!
- Fact: Prince Harry's jubilee tour on behalf of the Queen in March 2012 cost £107,098... Nice work if you can get it. Of that £51,443 was spent on scheduled flights for himself and his staff from London

to Miami and Rio de Janeiro back to London. A further £55,655 was spent on a private jet to take him from Miami to Belize and onto the Bahamas, Jamaica and then back to Miami... Thanks Nan, Thanks Peasants.

- Fact: It has been revealed that Princess Dobbin's daughter Zara Phillips' wedding cost the taxpayer over £400,000... Did Retired Police Sgt Peter Cross give her away?
- Fact: Prince William and his wife Kate spent an incredible £52,000 on a one-way flight from Los Angeles to London for themselves and their seven-strong entourage. The cost of royal travel is continuing to raise eyebrows with a bill for £6.1million last year, an increase of £100,000 on the year before.
- Fact: Dobby cost the Taxpayer, that's us, £460,387 for a private jet for him and his 'put it about a bit' wife for their tour of Middle East, South Africa and Tanzania. A few days before flying out to the Middle East, Charles flew by charter to Saudi Arabia at a cost of £67,215, to pay his condolences on behalf of the UK following the death of the Saudi Arabian Crown Prince. I take it that would be the Saudi Arabia which likes to publicly behead those who break the law. I don't remember asking him to pass on my condolences to the tyrant, do you?

To me, those facts just confirm what I already knew i.e, They are taking the right Michael out of us, yet somewhere between 50 - 80 % of the British population apparently feel that the Royal Family are worth the cost. The phrase 'Mad Dogs & Englishmen' springs to mind.



Personally I would seriously question the morals of a Queen who takes tea with tyrants and socialises with sex offenders and paedophiles. Furthermore, this despicable woman who is touted as being *'caring'* doesn't sound so caring to me when you take into account that some estimates suggest that she could end world poverty 10 times over and still be a Trillionaire.

Disregarding that fact, anyone who can sit on a throne wearing a million pound hat and say that they empathise with our suffering in these times of austerity is taking the piss. Yet at least 1 in 2 of us still thinks she is worth keeping... Never mind her morality, what does that say about our own?

The Royal family are without a doubt all barking mad, primarily brought about by years of inbreeding. Indeed Dobby made it perfectly clear to Diana that he had only married her to inject much needed new blood into the line. I personally strongly suspect that Prince William was ordered to do the same in relation to Kate Middleton.

However, I don't doubt for one second that like her deceased Mother in Law,

Kate is truly in love with the man she married. The royal males however are incapable of such feelings. Had Diana still been alive, then no doubt in the case of William & Harry this trend may have been reversed. Alas, any chance of that happening ended with Diana's murder on August the 31<sup>st</sup> 1997.

Indeed, such is the lack of compassion running through the Monarchy's veins that William & Harry were paraded in front of the world's media after being forced to attend the Windsor's hypocritical, customary Sunday church service at Balmoral, some 2 or 3 hours after being told that their Mother had been killed in Paris.

If that wasn't bad enough the Reverend - *or whoever it is that presides over these pantomimes* – was under strict orders from the Queen to make no mention of the Princess's death whatsoever.

Course, the royal family's inability to show love for their children is well documented. This fact is even caught on film footage from the 1950's which shows a Preschool aged Prince Charles trying to take his Mother's hand only to have it shooed away.

It is also a documented fact that Dobby's young life was shaped by his Great Uncle Louis Mountbatten. Wikipedia has this to say on that matter:

"Mountbatten was a strong influence in the upbringing of his grandnephew, Prince Charles, Prince of Wales, and later as a mentor —"Honorary Grandfather" and "Honorary Grandson", they fondly called each other according to the Jonathan Dimbleby biography of the Prince".

Now while that may sound innocuous enough in itself, the fact that Mountbatten was a known gay paedophile, who was rumoured to have had incestuous relationships with both Edward VIII & Prince Philip, should have meant that he wasn't allowed within a 100 miles of the young Prince Dobby... Or perhaps there were darker, more sinister reasons for Charles to be in the care of such a vile monster.

The Authors of the controversial book **'The War of the Windsor's'** which was serialised in the Daily Mail state:

"Lord Louis Mountbatten had the nickname "Dickie" ... and for good reason. Philip's uncle Dickie was the last viceroy in India where he was a known paedophile who sexually exploited young working class Indian peasant boys".

Mountbatten is also linked to the paedophile ring who abused boys living at the Kincora Care Home in Belfast Northern Ireland. An excellent website, dedicated to exposing the Royal Family

<u>http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/index.html</u>, have this to say about a book written on that paedophile ring entitled 'The Kincora Scandal':

"The Kincora Scandal connects Lord Dickie Mountbatten to a child prostitution vice ring in Belfast, Ireland. Authorities failed to intervene at the Kincora care home for boys until 1981, despite reports over the years of child sexual abuse".

The operators of the Kincora child prostitution ring were eventually convicted in 1981 of the RITUAL sexual abuse of defenceless young boys who were sold like prostitutes. No charges were ever brought against the VIP customers made up of Royals, Politicians, lawyers, and Judges. However, Belfast citizens finally had reason to celebrate when Prince Philip's paedophile uncle was killed by an IRA bomb planted in his boat".

Now I can fully appreciate that many people will find all this information hard to believe. However, it is for that very reason that the House of Windsor has got away with it for so long. Course, whenever the majority of people hear the word paedophile, they automatically think of an old, dirty raincoat wearing social misfit. This couldn't be further from the truth according to '**Abel Danger**' who say this:

"We are inclined to think of child molesters as strange men in dirty Macs hanging around street corners looking for unsuspecting prey. This perception is erroneous, since it has been established that the villains are more likely to be the 'Bastions of Society' who have an infinite supply of vulnerable victims from children's homes, who are too afraid to tell. Who would believe them anyway, as the officials in authority they approach for help are usually involved"?

It is important to remember that the Royals have no concept whatsoever of what most of us would consider 'Normal' life. For instance, how often have you heard it said that the Royal family are steeped in Tradition?

The word 'Tradition' is described by the online Cambridge Dictionary as being; a belief, principle or way of acting which people in a particular society or group have continued to follow for a long time, or all of these beliefs, etc. in a particular society or group.

And the windsors do indeed adhere to tradition. To them, tradition is 'normal' and that includes homosexual paedophilia, often with members of their own family. For their part, they despise us. We are only here to serve them and their needs. They are parasites who have accumulated fantastic and unimaginable wealth via conquest, pillage, slavery, deception, depleted uranium and fraud, yet it is us who are to blame for letting them get away with it.

As far as conquest and pillage are concerned, countless millions of men women and children have been murdered or forced into slave labour in the quest to establish the British Empire. Many people today are under the impression that the British Empire is a thing of the past.

Those people would be very wrong. The only difference is that the British Empire is now run covertly as opposed to the overtly way it was run in the past.

An article printed in the Guardian on the 21<sup>st</sup> of April 2012 entitled **'Deny the British empire's crimes? No, we ignore them'** will give you some idea as to the mass genocide that took place in order for the Royal Family to add to their already obscene wealth.

The article has an appropriate subtitle of; *'New evidence of British colonial atrocities has not changed our national ability to disregard it"*. I have reprinted a section of this article below:

"Caroline Elkins, a professor at Harvard, spent nearly 10 years compiling the evidence contained in her book <u>Britain's Gulag: the Brutal End of</u> <u>Empire in Kenya</u>. She started her research with the belief that the British account of the suppression of the Kikuyu's Mau Mau revolt in the 1950s was largely accurate. Then she discovered that most of the documentation had been destroyed. She worked through the remaining archives, and conducted 600 hours of interviews with Kikuyu survivors – rebels and loyalists – and British guards, settlers and officials. Her book is fully and thoroughly documented. It won the Pulitzer prize...

...The entire population of one and a half million people, in camps and fortified villages. There, thousands were beaten to death or died from malnutrition, typhoid, tuberculosis and dysentery. In some camps almost all the children died...

The inmates were used as slave labour... People deemed to have disobeyed the rules were killed in front of the others...

...Interrogation under torture was widespread. Many of the men were anally raped, using knives, broken bottles, rifle barrels, snakes and scorpions. A favourite technique was to hold a man upside down, his head in a bucket of water, while sand was rammed into his rectum with a stick. Women were gang-raped by the guards.... The British devised a special tool which they used for first crushing and then ripping off testicles. They used pliers to mutilate women's breasts. They cut off inmates' ears and fingers and gouged out their eyes. They dragged people behind Land Rovers until their bodies disintegrated. Men were rolled up in barbed wire and kicked around the compound.

Elkins provides a wealth of evidence to show that the horrors of the camps were endorsed at the highest levels. The governor of Kenya, Sir Evelyn Baring, regularly intervened to prevent the perpetrators from being brought to justice. The colonial secretary, Alan Lennox-Boyd, repeatedly lied to the House of Commons. This is a vast, systematic crime for which there has been no reckoning"...

And that is just Kenya. Wide scale atrocities in the name of Britain - *therefore the Queen* - took place where ever we conquered. Course, this conquest and pillaging still continues today by way of illegal overt wars in Iraq and Afghanistan as well as the covert war in Libya (and soon to be Syria).

Many of you are under the impression that going to war is decide by the British government. However, the Queen in her capacity as Head of State presides over a weekly meeting of the Joint Intelligence Committee where she is fully briefed on the activities of all of the British secret services.

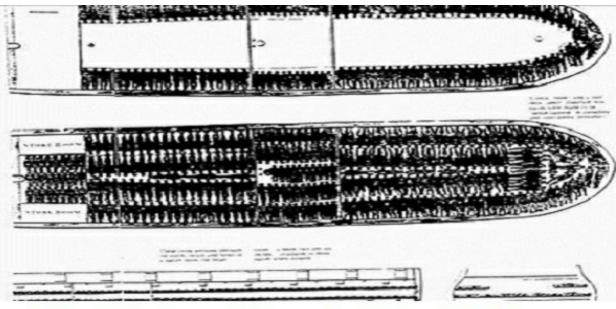
The Queen alone appoints military commanders. No British agents, or British troops, carry out a single act, overt or covert without direct orders signed by the British Head of State.

The Royal household has in the past made untold amounts of money from slavery, although some would argue that they still are today. It is all to do with those two words 'Overt' & 'Covert'. Remember; "None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free". It is a fact that in 1679 the Duke of York (the future King James II) was one of the main investors in purpose built slave ships as were King George III & King William IV after him.

At the time of James II a slave sold for between £11-£14 (Around £1000 today) and had risen to as much as £95 (Around £10,000 today) per head by the time Queen Victoria took over the family business.

Each ship held 600 slaves with an expected 20% death rate en-route. Records of how many slave ships the royals had an interest in and how many Slaves were transported on those ships are not readily available. However, in order to give you an insight into how big a business the slave trade was, you only need to visit the National Archives website where I found this information:

"Between 1808 and 1869 the Royal Navy's West Africa Squadron seized over 1,600 slave ships and freed about 150,000 Africans but, despite this, it is estimated that a further 1 million people were enslaved and transported throughout the 19th Century".



**Slave Ship Layout: Source the National Archives** 

By the time Parliament got round to abolishing Slavery in 1807 and again in

1833, the Royals had re-registered their fleet of death ships offshore, putting them outside the jurisdiction of British law and leaving the Royals free to continue raking in their vast profits.

According to Hansard records, in 1841 Lord Broom reported that; "Many London companies are still supplying African slaves on demand, and slave ships are still being built in England".

Nevertheless, despite the abolition laws, Slave-ships owned or part-owned by the Royal Family delivered slaves to South American mines and plantations owned or part-owned by the royals throughout Queen Victoria's 64 year reign. Furthermore, naval records show that Slave Ships were still using Royal dockyards to make running repairs as late as 1907.

Another way that Queen Bizzy Lizzy adds to her immense fortune is by trading on the stock market. The fact that she uses insider trading information to do so is not only criminal; it ensures that she can't lose. She then deposits these tax free, ill gotten gains in her own private bank. Royal researcher Jim Hutchinson has this to say on the matter:

"Congress can discuss royal family business but it is forbidden for Her Majesty's Parliament to discuss the family business, or the royals offshore fortune, or the fact that Her Majesty has illegally used her Law Lords to keep her obscene wealth a secret.

The Queen's holdings in Rio Tinto Zinc (RTZ) was first brought to public attention by a leak from a source at the Bank of England to Andrew Morton, who wrote the authorized biography of Diana. Philip Beresford, author of The Book of the British Rich, written in conjunction with the Sunday Times of London, found that the Queen tends to invest in "blue chip' stocks, including:

- Rio Tinto Zinc, General Electric Company of Great Britain
- Imperial Chemical Industries

- Royal Dutch Shell
- British Petroleum

Among those acting as royal cut-outs and nominees are:

- S.G. Warburg's subsidiary
- Rowe & Pitman
- Barings
- Cazanove

Forbes magazine also reported that the Queen is a major RTZ shareholder, as is the Bank of England.

Charles Higham, co-author of Elizabeth and Philip, also states that the Queen is a major stockholder in RTZ, which, with her old friends at <u>Anglo-American</u>, controls 12% of the world's precious, strategic, and base metals and minerals.

In 1976, the U.S. Senate Foreign Relations Committee found that an international cartel, of which RTZ was a major partner, had been formed in 1971 to fix the world's uranium prices. A federal grand jury found corroborating evidence of RTZ's role. To protect RTZ's directors and their richest shareholder, the Queen, Lord Denning and the Law Lords quashed Westinghouse's ability to take depositions in the United Kingdom.

On June 16, 1976, in hearings in the U.S. House Interstate and Foreign Commerce Subcommittee Jerry McAfee, chairman of Gulf Oil admitted that the cartel in which RTZ was his partner had criminally conspired to falsely increase the price of uranium on world markets. When the Tennessee Valley Authority tried to sue RTZ for price fixing the U.S. Attorney General again demanded testimony from RTZ executives.

However, the directors of RTZ and their boss the Queen were once again protected by the Law Lords, who claimed RTZ directors did not have to appear before an American court, as this was "an unacceptable invasion of British sovereignty." **RTZ** was in on developing North Sea oil from the beginning. Writes Higham. "The Queen undoubtedly approved the heavy investment, which would enrich her in the immediate future."

Starting in June 1975, RTZ and Texaco were spearheading shipments from the North Sea Argyll Field, to the refineries of British Petroleum, (BP) in which the royal family have a massive stake dating back to the Anglo Persian Oil Company set-up by George V and his bankers to rape the Iranian oil-fields. Anglo Persian evolved into into BP...

Colluding with the Queen, the Bank of England established a highly illegal nominee company, the Bank of England Nominees Ltd. (BoEN), to hide the Queen's investments as well as the investments of those Heads Of State the Queen personally recommends. The Sultan of Brunei, King Bhumibhol Adulayadej of Thailand, the Kuwaiti royal family, King Fahd of Saudi Arabia and his then friend Saddam Hussein all became clients of "Queen Lizzy's private bank." BoEN is only one of the many cut-outs used by the Queen to hide her obscene arms, oil and nuclear profits.

About RTZ . Rio Tinto is a leading international mining group headquartered in the UK, combining Rio Tinto plc, a London and NYSE listed company, and Rio Tinto Limited, which is listed on the Australian Securities Exchange.

Rio Tinto's business is finding, mining, and processing mineral resources. Major products are aluminium, copper, diamonds, energy (coal and uranium), gold, industrial minerals (borax, titanium dioxide, salt, talc) and iron ore. Activities span the world but are strongly represented in Australia and North America with significant businesses in South America, Asia, Europe and South Africa.

The British monarch became the ultimate insider-trader in the reign of "The Mad King" George III, 1769-1815. King George III was perfectly sane when he gave some of the Crown Lands to Parliament in exchange for extravagant annual payments, of taxpayers money, to fund the monarchy and their palace-pampered-lifestyle of offensive luxury. These payments are called <u>The Civil List.</u>

The royals annual Civil List became an endless supply of money-fornothing to be used for warmongering-for-profit and Empire moneygrubbing-speculation. By 1936 when the Queen's grandfather, George V, died the royals private (offshore) fortune was estimated at one billion Sterling.

A small part of the present Queen's massive disposable wealth is the tens of billions amassed tax free between her Coronation in 1953 until the public demanded she pay tax in 1992. The Queen calls 1992 her "Annus Horribilis." This was the year of the Windsor Castle fire.

Widespread public outrage erupted when the taxpayers were arbitrarily told they would have to pay approximately £30 Million for the fire! The outcome was a "memorandum of understanding" that the Queen would pay some taxes - at her pleasure. Although, the Queen can ignore this "memorandum of understanding" any time she pleases.

In 2002 it pleased the Queen to refuse to pay tax on the known £70 Million the Queen Mum left to the Queen. Prior to her death the <u>Queen Mum</u> was always said to be broke. It transpired that eight years before she died the Queen Mum had put £140 Million into Swiss Trusts for her grandchildren"...

Surely by now then, it can't get any worse?

You can bet your life it does. After all, does anyone really still believe that Diana: Princess of Wales died in a car accident? I can assure you there was nothing accidental about her death. Diana was murdered by the British security services at the behest of the Royal family.

Course, murder is nothing new to the Royal family. They have been getting

away with it for centuries. Richard III, Henry VIII and Elizabeth I, to name but a few of the many who had blood on their hands.

Furthermore, The Queen may be head of the Church of England but there is nothing holy about her and her family. On the contrary, they are all Satanists.

Once again I can appreciate that a lot of people will also find that fact hard to accept but that, I'm afraid, doesn't make it any the less true. To be honest when you think about our present royal family's origins it actually makes perfect sense.

You see, anyone who knows anything about Nazi Germany and The Third Reich knows that Hitler and his Nazi Cronies were heavily involved in the Occult. Moreover, if you know anything about the British Royal Family you will also know that they are in fact of German origin and well documented Nazi sympathisers.

The Windsor's surname is actually Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. In 1917, King George V, worried by the anti-German feeling caused by the First World War, ordered the royal family to scrap Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in favour of the surname Windsor.

Worse still, Prince Phillip – Who many people believe to be Greek – Is in fact also German and hails from the House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glucksburg. For more details on this go to:

http://unitednationsoffilm.com/?p=2432

Philip, attended school in Germany and by his own admission says that plenty of heel clicking, Sieg Heiling and Nazi saluting were the order of the day. When Philip married Elizabeth he did a very good job of hiding his Nazi origins. That wasn't easy being as all four of his Sisters were paid up members of the Nazi party. His sister Sophie went on to marry Prince Christoph of Hesse, a colonel in the SS on Himmler's personal staff and head of the Forschungsamt, an elite intelligence operation controlled by Hermann Göring.

He was also the great grandson of Queen Victoria, but as you will find out later on in this article; the Royal's like to keep it in the family. Aged 30, Christoph had become engaged to Prince Philip's sister Sophie when she had only just turned 15 - Hmmm.

The Forschungsamt carried out the famous 'Night of the Long Knives' which saw Hitler 'remove' his key opponents. Christoph and Sophie even named their eldest child, Karl Adolf, after Hitler and Prince Philip played an active part in the boy's education.

Interestingly enough, Christoph's brother, Philip of Hesse, was related to the King of Italy and was the official liaison between the fascists of Italy and Germany.

Phillip finally broke his 60 year silence on his roots in 2006 when he gave an interview to the Daily Mail. In that interview he admitted that he "found Hitler's attempts to restore Germany's power and prestige '*attractive*'''. In the same interview he also stated that his family had "*inhibitions about the Jews*".

In 1937 Phillip, then aged 16 was photographed walking in his elder Sister Cecile's funeral cortège, flanked by relatives in SS and Brownshirt uniforms. One row back in the cortège *- held in Darmstadt, western Germany -* was his paedophile uncle, Lord Mountbatten wearing a Royal Navy bicorn hat. On either side of this Funeral parade, onlookers, pinned back by crowd control fences, can clearly be seen en-masse, giving the mourners the Nazi salute.

King Edward VIII was also a notorious Nazi sympathiser and as you can see from the photograph below, a personal friend of Adolf Hitler.



Adolf Hitler, Edward VIII & Walis Simpson

Edward, like his Nephew in Law, Phil the Kraut and Great Nephew in Law, Prince Dobby was allegedly a Satanist, closet gay and paedophile. He supposedly abdicated the crown in favour of marrying the twice divorced Wallis Simpson. At least that is what was passed off as being the reason. However, I believe that there was more to it than that and I intend to research the matter in the none to distant future.

Edwards abdication left his younger brother Dirty Bertie to take over the top job - a job that he most definitely wasn't up to doing. In fact for years, the sycophant mainstream media led us to believe that the nations favourite Granny, the Queer Mother hated Edward and Mrs Simpson (Who was without a doubt a promiscuous old banger) for forcing her husband into becoming King and thus leading to his early death. But that was just PR bollocks.

Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, the Queer Mother was in fact anything but a kindly old lady. Neither did her contempt for her Brother in Law have anything to do with his abdication sending her husband to an early grave... Mind you, if the rumour mongers are to be believed she, herself had a helping hand in that.

You see, the story goes that she conspired with King George's Doctor to

'speed up' her husband's inevitable demise so as his death could make the first morning edition of the Times newspaper...

But as normal, I digress. The real reason the Queer Mother detested Edward so much was because she was hopelessly in love with him; a fact Edward divulged himself to the Daily Mail Journalist, Michael Thornton in 1971. Thornton went on to say in the article that he wrote after the Queer mother had died, that Edward had referred to his Sister in Law as a **"Spiteful old soak"** - a soak being a term for a hopeless alcoholic, which indeed she was.

And with Mr Ed turning down her advances, shameless social climber Bizzy Lizzy the 1<sup>st</sup> was forced to accept second best in the form of Dirty Bertie, a man many referred to as "the backward brother".

Mind you, If the persistent and well documented rumours that Edward & Mrs Simpson attended sex parties where Mrs Simpson would push her nappy clad husband around in a pram are true, Bizzy Lizzy the 1<sup>st</sup> could be said to have had a lucky escape. Hmmm, somehow though, I doubt that she would have agreed.

The Queer mother's younger daughter, Princess Margaret, AKA Slaggy Maggie wasn't afraid to put it about a bit either. She too was an alcoholic. There are far too many tales of scandal surrounding Slaggy Maggie(SM) to detail them all in this article but it is a fact that she had a penchant for married men and gangsters.

Nevertheless, with Slaggy Maggie being the naughty sister (not easy to achieve with such stiff opposition), I think we need to look at the more juicer ones.

Now in the early 1970's, a gang of criminals tunnelled their way into the Baker St branch of Lloyds bank. Once inside, the gang made off with 268 safety deposit boxes thought to contain over £5 Million pounds at today's prices.

Unfortunately for all concerned, the gang were quickly apprehended. What then followed was a massive cover up which saw a blanket ban on the press reporting details of the crime (*proof of how the media are gagged as and when it suits the Royal family*).

Finally, in 2008 - 6 yrs after Slaggy Maggie's death - The Daily Mirror grew a backbone (Or they were given permission) and released details of the crime. However, do bear in mind that the Mirror Group PLC is part of the Corporate owned mainstream media and as such, the full and frank details will have more than certainly been played down. Nevertheless, this is what they had to say on the matter:

"Despite massive interest in the crime, details about the loot and the criminals responsible were immediately suppressed by MI5 and senior government officials.

Speculation quickly arose that compromising sexual photographs of the Queen's sister, the late Princess Margaret, had been uncovered in the bank vault. It was rumoured they had been stashed away by well-known underworld figure Michael X. A drug dealer and Black Power leader, he was convicted of murder and hanged in Trinidad in 1975. A government file on him will remain closed until 2054 (Ask yourself why - Spivey).

The Mirror can for the first time reveal that Fleet Street editors of the day were approached directly by senior government officials and told to drop the story.

The four men caught, charged and convicted of the raid went to jail without ever having their names mentioned in the press, and to this day

their identities and the circumstances of their capture remain secret. Even the lengths of their sentences are still shrouded in mystery".

Now, that kind of '*sweeping under the carpet*' doesn't happen for a few saucy snap shots does it. However, as you carry on reading the article more murky details begin to emerge:

"One of the men, in his 70s, has spoken to the Mirror from his home in Europe. The ex-gang member said he was terrified to discover one box belonged to the-then head of the judiciary.

He said: "It was owned by Quintin Hogg, the Lord Chancellor. When we opened it we dropped it on the floor like it was a time bomb. We didn't want to take anything that might give us extra trouble so we left it. All we wanted was cash and jewels."

But the gang didn't have time to go through all of the stash and ended up taking some sensitive material.

The ex-raider, who refused to be identified, said last night: "When we got out we realised we had a lot more than we'd bargained for[...] At the time of the robbery, in September 1971, Princess Margaret's marriage to the Earl of Snowdon was in its final stages.

In the 60s and 70s she was known to party hard on the Caribbean island of Mustique, where she was famously pictured with lover Roddy Llewellyn, a landscape gardener 17 years her junior.

She is said to have taken snaps of male friends frolicking naked but it is not known if any were ever taken of her [...] when we asked the ex-raider he refused to deny the rumours. He said: "<u>I can't talk about that</u>. But we did find a lot of guns.

And what was most disturbing was the child pornography we found. We were disgusted and left it in their open boxes so police could trace the

## owners"...

The Daily Mail may however, have inadvertently clarified the rumors surrounding the Photographs of the naked men frolicking in an article they did on Princess SM following her death.

The article told of the wild parties that she was so fond of hosting and mentioned one in particular in which:

## "The landscape gardener, Roddy Llewellyn, Colin Tennant, and Nicholas Courtney all stripped naked and were photographed by Margaret".

As you may have also noticed, I underlined the words that the Bank Robber used in the Daily Mirror article pertaining to his reply as to the boxes contents; "*I can't talk about that*".

Those words strongly back up what I believe to be true about people being left in no doubt as to what will happen to them if they blab. Look at the facts surrounding the case logically - A major cover up took place, with the Mirror admitting themselves that the media were gagged at the time. Usually, catching those responsible for such a major robbery would have been excellent PR for the Police and been headline news for weeks. You only have to look at the Great Train Robbery to know that.

Then when '*some*' of the details of the Bank Robbery are finally released after 35 years, the gang member being interviewed about it still wishes to remain anonymous.

Furthermore, he is still too scared to talk about exactly what it was that they found. Why? After all, the man has done his time so there is nothing to stop him potentially making £Millions from whatever it was that he and his

accomplices discovered... Yet all he has to say is "*I can't talk about that*". I find that very, very strange.

Neither is that the first time that people with information pertaining to the Royal Family have been scared into silence. After all, as this article pointed out earlier, James Hewitt was left in no doubt as to what would happen if he decided to 'spill the beans'.

The bit part actor from the 1960's & 70's, John Bindon was almost certainly another one.

Amongst the list of films that Bindon had roles in are; *Poor Cow*, *Performance, Get Carter & Quadrophenia*, where he was inevitably cast as the bad guy due to his rugged good looks and imposing size. He also handled the security for the legendary rock group, Led Zeppelin and the hell raising father and daughter, Hollywood actors Ryan & Tatum O'Neal.

It was through acting that Bindon met his Girlfriend of 12 years, the glamour Model, Vicki Hodge who also happened to be the daughter of a Baronet. He was also dating the high class prostitute Christine Keeler for a while. Keeler was also supposedly another one of Prince Phillips sexual conquests (More on her later).

However, acting and security were not Bindon's main source of Income. Crime was. Bindon was in fact a very aggressive, vicious & extremely dangerous individual indeed, making top dollar through 'debt' collecting & running West End protection rackets.

There is further evidence to suggest that he may well have been a Contract Killer. That is certainly the motive the police put forward when Bindon was put on trial for the Murder of a rival gangster by the name of John Darke.

The very well respected investigative Journalist and Author, Wensley Clarkson states in the book he wrote about the gangster come actor that Bindon had received the Queen's award for bravery after he was discovered by the Police, in the river Thames trying to save a man from drowning.

However, Clarkson, who receives extremely accurate information from his many contacts in the 'underworld', has it on good authority that Bindon was actually trying to drown the fella and only changed tact when he spotted the Police.

His Society Girlfriend, Vicki Hodge also tells a story whereby Bindon had her drive him in her Mini to a South London block of flats. On arrival he told her to wait in the car and that he would be back in 5 minutes. When he returned he produced a Human hand, which he'd just hacked off of someone who owed him money.

Bindon also had one other very special *big* talent. He had a massive penis from which he could hang 6 half pint beer glasses.

Through Hodge, Bindon gained access to British aristocratic circles, which culminated with him meeting Princess Margaret in the late 1960's at her home on Mustique in the Caribbean.



Hardman John Bindon & Princess Margaret

Margaret, having heard about Bindons magnificent manhood couldn't resist having a bash on it herself. Apparently, she was so impressed with it that she insisted on having many more repeat performances back home in London.

Bindon, being Bindon however, couldn't resist telling anyone who would listen about his bedroom shenanigans, stating that "**PM**" sometimes sent a car to pick him up for "**love trysts**" at Kensington Palace.

Whether Bindon finally put an end to these dalliances himself or whether the decision was made for him by the Palace isn't known for certain. However, what is known for certain is that shortly afterwards Bindon was 'picked up' and taken for a 'car ride' by MI5.

Wensley Clarkson states in his book that everybody who knew and saw Bindon later on, maintained that they have never seen him looking as shaken up as he did that night.

Moreover, Bindon has never revealed exactly what was said to him during that car drive. He certainly wasn't beaten up, but something put the fear of god into the - up until that point - fearless hard man, because he never mentioned Slaggy Maggie ever again.

Furthermore, from that point onwards, Bindons acting career came to a standstill. Coincidence? The Telegraph obviously think so because in an article on Bindon that appeared in the paper on the 1<sup>st</sup> of August 2005, they appear to insinuate that by keeping his silence he was treated extremely favourably in all of his future court cases. This is what the Telegraph said on the matter:

"Oddly this may have saved him some serious trouble later on in life. He mysteriously escaped jail on numerous occasions, most seriously when he found himself on trial for the murder of another villain [John Darke] in the improbably named Ranelagh Yacht Club. The actor Bob Hoskins, a personal friend, is credited with saving him from a life sentence by making the jury laugh, but Bindon was sure that the palace was behind it".

After being found not guilty of Darkes murder, Bindon, who had also received life threatening knife wounds in the fight, became a virtual recluse. He later died of AIDS in 1993.

And what of Slaggy Maggie's offspring? Are they as warped as her sisters children? Course they are. Well at least her son David, Viscount Linley is. I didn't bother checking out his sister Sarah Armstrong Jones but I do know that their father, Antony Armstrong Jones has another son as a result of an extramarital affair. You really do have to hand it to the Royal family. They are nothing if not consistent.

However, there is much to get through and I don't wish to dwell too much on minor royals such as slagmag's son David, Viscount Linley. However, it is important for you understand that perversion is inherent throughout the entire length and breadth of the inbred British aristocracy as a whole.

For that reason I have reprinted the following extracts from an article written in 2007 by the royal researcher Jim Hutchinson in connection to Dirty Dave:

"David Linley has been named as the royal 'puffta' involved in a 'sex and drugs' blackmail case [...] The member of the British royal family in an alleged blackmail plot has finally been outed.

The Queen's nephew and so-called "Viscount" David Linley is the son of the late Princess Margaret. He cannot be identified in the British (Palace controlled) media, but has now been named on Australian and US television.

Linley is "<u>married</u>" with two children, and poses as a "furniture designer". Property developer Ian Strachan, 30, and Sean McGuigan, 40, appeared at a London magistrates' court on September 13 each charged with one count of blackmail. They were remanded in custody until December 20. The two men allegedly demanded £50,000, in return for returning tapes of Linley in a sex act with a palace flunky (i.e. a young Paul Burrell).

The Sunday Times were the first to report the alleged homosexual act. In telephone calls to Linley's office in August, the alleged blackmailers also claimed to have proof that Linley supplied a servant with cocaine.

They claimed to have video footage of the servant snorting the drug.[...] According to The Sunday Times, it is the first published blackmail case involving a British royal in more than a century. In 1891, the future King Edward 7th paid off society prostitutes in return for pornographic letters he had sent them. The future King George 4th likewise used his Civil List to silence society prostitutes. The Duke of Wellington was made of sterner stuff. He famously told the girls to "publish and be damned".

Still not convinced that the Royal Family have their perverted antics hushed up by means of bribery, blackmail & intimidation? Try this for size then!

Lord Robert Boothby was thought of by post WW2 Britain as being a ray of sunshine amongst the otherwise 'stuffed shirts' who made up the Conservative party. Born into the aristocracy, Boothby could apparently do no wrong in the nations eye's and had even been tipped to become a future Prime Minister. Course, as you are hopefully beginning to recognise by now, our elite are corrupt to the core and Boothby was no exception. The following extract is taken from Wikipedia:

Boothby had a colourful, if reasonably discreet, private life, mainly because the press refused to print what they knew of him, or were prevented from doing so. <u>Woodrow Wyatt</u> – whose reliability has been questioned – claimed after the death of Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother that she had confided to him in a 1991 interview that "The press knew all about it", referring to Boothby's affairs, and that she described him as "a bounder but not a cad".

He was married twice: in 1935 to Diana Cavendish (marriage dissolved in 1937) and in 1967 to Wanda Sanna, a Sardinian woman, 33 years his junior. The writer and broadcaster <u>Sir Ludovic Kennedy</u> has asserted that Boothby fathered at least three children by the wives of other men (two by one woman, one by another)."

From 1930 he had a long affair with <u>Dorothy Macmillan</u>, wife of the Conservative politician <u>Harold Macmillan</u> (who would serve as prime minister from 1957 until 1963). He was rumoured to be father of the youngest Macmillan daughter, Sarah, though Harold Macmillan's most recent biographer D. R. Thorpe discounts Boothby's paternity. This connection to Macmillan, via his wife, has been seen as one of the reasons why the police didn't investigate the death of <u>Edward Cavendish</u>, 10th <u>Duke</u> of <u>Devonshire</u>, who died in the presence of suspected <u>serial killer</u> <u>Dr John</u> <u>Bodkin Adams</u>.

The duke was Lady Dorothy's brother, and it is thought the police were wary of drawing press attention to her while she was being unfaithful".

It is therefore quite obvious that Boothby's popularity with the public was based solely on him presenting himself as someone he certainly wasn't and only getting away with it because of the press blackout imposed by fear... Exactly the same way the Royal family get away with it.



The Dapper Robert Boothby with Winston Churchill

The Conservative party were happy to go along with this charade of Lord Bob's since they were all doing the same anyway and getting away with it thanks to the spineless press. However, they lacked Boothby's charm.

Nevertheless, Boothby's halo slipped somewhat in 1964 when the Sunday Mirror ran the now famous headline **'The Peer and the Gangster'**. The story was that the notorious East End gangster Ronnie Kray was having an affair with Boothby. So serious were the implications of this affair that Harold Wilson, the Labour Prime minister at the time ordered his 'Mr Fixit' Arnold Goodman to represent Tory MP Boothby in his libel case against the Sunday Mirror.

The Sunday Mirror wobbled and decided to settle out of court. Boothby received £40,000 (£660000 at today's prices) in compensation from the newspaper and the Editor was sacked. However, history has revealed that the headline was only the very tip of the iceberg and Boothby was up to his neck in the perverted cesspit.

Did he give the money back that he'd received? Don't be silly. Was the Mirror editor who wanted to print the truth compensated for losing his livelihood? Don't be silly.

John Simpkin <u>http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/</u> had this to say on the matter:

"It is a myth that is often repeated, that in a modern democratic society with a free press it is impossible to keep a political conspiracy secret"...

... "In 1963 Michael Thornton, a journalist working for the Sunday Express, (Remember Michael Thornton, the journalist who interviewed Edward about the Queer Mother? - Spivey] heard rumours that Lord Boothby, a former member of the Conservative government, was having a homosexual relationship with Ronnie Kray, the leader of one of the most notorious criminal gangs in London. Thornton became friendly with Boothby and even attended the sex parties organized by Kray. He discovered that Boothby was introducing Kray to upper-class homosexuals whereas Kray was providing Boothby with working-class rent boys.

Amazingly, Boothby was also having an affair with Dorothy Macmillan, wife of his fellow Conservative politician and Prime Minister Harold Macmillan. He was also rumoured to be having an affair with the Queen Mother (This is getting too easy – Spivey), who described him as "a bounder but not a cad".

On one occasion, Kray used a gun on Thornton in an attempt to have sex with him. Thornton decided that it was now time to write-up the article on the Kray-Boothby relationship. However, the editor of the Sunday Express, a Tory newspaper, refused to publish the story as he thought it would bring *down the Conservative government that was still reeling from the Profumo scandal.* (More on the Profumo scandal later - Spivey).

Someone, probably Thornton, leaked the story to the Labour supporting Daily Mirror. This included a photograph showing Lord Boothby, Ronnie Kray and Leslie Holt, a rent boy with a criminal record, who had been sleeping with both men. Despite having the necessary evidence, the newspaper editor published the story without naming either Boothby or Kray. Instead, they were described as the "Lord" and the "Crime Boss". The story also revealed that the two men were being investigated by Scotland Yard as a result of their "illegal relationship" that dated back to the early 1960s.

A German magazine did publish the names of the two men but this was not reported in the UK press.

It later emerged that the reason that the men were not named in the Daily Mirror, was the owner, Cecil King refused permission for the editor to do this .

[In 1968 King became involved with <u>Peter Wright</u> of <u>MI5</u> in a plot to bring down the government of <u>Harold Wilson</u> and replace it with a coalition led by <u>Lord Mountbatten</u> – Spivey]

It was argued that the Labour MP, Tom Driberg, was also involved with Ronnie Kray and had also attended these sex parties. To show that Harold Wilson, the leader of the Labour Party, was also committed to keeping this story out of the press, he suggested that his legal advisor, Lord Goodman\*, should represent Boothby...

Pausing for a break here to talk a little more about Goodman.

Goodman, according to Lord Portman stole funds of over £10 Million over a 30 year period from various institutions. We now know that he was definitely corrupt since he successfully defended Boothby at the request of the PM

Harold Wilson (Thus making Wilson equally if not more Corrupt). Goodman was also a 'Fellow of the Eugenics Society'.

He therefore was anything but a Good Man. Prince Phillip and his idiot son, Prince Dobby are both known to be keen Eugenicists. Eugenicists want to decrease the World's population by at least two thirds of its present 7 billion population (that means 2 out of every 3 of us has to die) They intend to achieve this by:

- Increasing Cancer cases (Statistic: in 1900 AD,the cases of cancer were 1 person in 100. In 2012 AD, the cancer rate is 1 in 2.5 ). This is achieved by means of Chemicals in GM foods, Spraying chemicals from planes (Chemtrails) and through Fluoride in the water supply.
- War & Famine (Mass Genocide) and deliberately created viruses (Spanish flu, Bird Flu etc).
- Reduced fertility (In the same way that Cancer is now being caused).

... Boothby now wrote a letter to The Times and argued that the Daily Mirror had been referring to him and that he intended to sue this newspaper for libel. He claimed that he had only met Kray three times. However, this had been public events in 1964 (there were published photographs of these meetings and so they could not be denied). When the case came to court, the Daily Mirror decided not to reveal the compromising photograph. Unwilling to defend their story, Lord Boothby was awarded £40,000 and the editor of the newspaper was sacked. This resulted in other newspapers not touching the story. Scotland Yard was also ordered to drop their investigation into Boothby and Ronnie Kray.

In 1965 the brothers were arrested and charged with running a protection racket. Lord Boothby raised the case in the House of Lords and called for them to be released on bail. This is completely unconstitutional and he was shouted down in the chamber. Later it was revealed that Kray had compromising photographs of Boothby and he was therefore blackmailed into raising the case in the House of Lords. Ronnie Kray shot and killed George Cornell in the Blind Beggar in Whitechapel on 9th March 1966. The following year, his twin-brother, Reggie Kray, killed Jack McVitie. Scotland Yard was now forced to take action and arrest the two brothers for the murders of Cornell and McVitie.

The Kray brothers were both sentenced to life imprisonment, with a nonparole period of 30 years for the murders of Cornell and McVitie, the longest sentences ever passed at the Central Criminal Court for murder. Their brother Charlie was jailed for 10 years for his part in the murders.

John Pearson, a freelance journalist, had been working on the case for several years. After their conviction, Ronnie Kray arranged for his mother to pass over documents and photographs showing that Boothby had been having a corrupt relationship with the Krays since the early 1960s. In other words, evidence that supported the story that appeared in the Daily Mirror in 1964.

Pearson finished the book on the case and arranged for it to be serialized in the Sunday Observer newspaper. However, the publisher refused to publish the final manuscript and the newspaper cancelled its contract to publish a series of articles by Pearson. Every other publisher and newspaper refused to publish this story... Pearson recently used the Freedom of Information Act to gain access to the Scotland Yard report on the Boothby and Kray relationship.

The report revealed that several prominent figures were involved in the cover-up. However, the passage naming these men has been blacked out on the advice of the Attorney General. The reason given is that some of these men are still alive.

The bottom line is that Kray was providing Boothby with underage boys to have sex with. He was also taking Boothby to perverted paedophile sex parties. In the following extract, John Pearson, the Kray's Biographer gives us a little insight as to what Boothby got up to at these 'parties':

"As well as boys there were East End orgies and sex shows involving criminals. One account described Boothby lying under a glass-topped table while boys were made to defecate above him. Another described him sitting naked in a room with a number of criminals and boys around him, and "love beads" protruding from his anus".

With all that in mind, consider this; The Kray Twins were both very much alive when all this information was revealed. Reggie Kray, has always and repeatedly insisted that his and Ronnie's prison sentences were "**political**". He was also fond of saying that **"We** [Himself & Ronnie] **know all the secrets, but we will never tell"**, in relation to the 'Establishment'.

Now bearing in mind that the Twins courted publicity whenever possible, always for gain and for many different purposes, does it not strike you then as extremely strange that they never blabbed. Does it not make sense that just like John Bindon, the twins were left in no doubt whatsoever as to what the consequences of spilling the beans would be"?

Returning now to the depraved paedophile Boothby. There is actually something else him and the Royals have in common. That is Boothby's friendship with Adolf Hitler. The following is a direct quote from Boothby's 1978 autobiography, *Recollections of a rebel*:

"I received a telephone call from my friend 'Putzi' Hanfstaengi, who was at that time Hitler's personal private secretary and court jester. He told me that the Führer had been reading my speeches with interest, and would like to see me at his headquarters in the Esplanade Hotel.

It is true that when I walked across the long room to a corner in which he was sitting writing, in a brown shirt with a swastika on his arm, he waited without looking up until I had reached his side, then sprang to his feet, lifted his right arm, and shouted 'Hitler!'; and that I responded by clicking my heels together, raising my right arm, and shouting back: 'Boothby!' [...] That night I thought long and earnestly about the interview. I came to the conclusion that his plans were far more advanced than I had thought. He did not then wish to attack Britain and the British Empire, or even France. What he was determined to do was to bring the whole of central and Eastern Europe under German control; and for this purpose Austria, and above all Czechoslovakia, were the key points.

I think that just about every interview I have ever heard boothby give, he has trotted out the old "*heil Boothby*" anecdote but as far as I can gather, the old queer was very much like his glass topped coffee table, i.e full of shit. However he was correct in saying that "*What he* [Hitler] *was determined to do was to bring the whole of central and Eastern Europe under German control*", since the European Union was actually the brainchild of the Nazis although for appearance sake the honour is given to Jean Monnet.

Throughout the 1920's and 30's plans and ideas were bandied about for a joint European partnership. However it wasn't until 1942 that the German Geopolitical Centre was set up by Nazi war criminal Joachim Von Ribbentrop. Later that year Ribbentrop headed the first meeting of the EEC, although for obvious reasons Britain declined to attend.

In 1943 when it became obvious that Germany would lose the war, a conference attended by the likes of IG Farben was arranged and it was here that plans for the EU were set into motion. In 1946 the EU plans were transferred from the Nazis to the Communists. The rest as they say 'is

history'.

As a footnote to this overwhelming evidence indicating that Scandals are relatively easy to bury, whether it be via Parliament, Press gagging, bribery, intimidation or a combination of all four, the inference on a remark made by the Queen to Diana's butler, Paul Burrell - a closet queen - cannot be understated. This is what she said: *"There are dark forces at work in this country about which we know little"...* 

Indeed there are and indeed we don't, Ma'am. Having said that, I strongly suspect that Bizzy Lizzy was actually referring to the royal 'We'.

The Royal family were also extremely lucky not to have been caught up in the 1963 Profumo affair. At the time, Prince Phillip was a very good friend of Stephen Ward who was deeply embroiled in the scandal. Ward, an artist, Osteopath, society pimp and master of the occult was the man responsible for introducing prostitute Christine Keeler to John Profumo (And probably Prince Phillip too), who in 1963 was Britain's War Minister.



MONSTERS INC: Mr 'Fixit' AKA Arnold Goo aman Ronnie Kray with Prostitute Christine Keeler & Cat Burgler Leslie Holt (Later murdered by a Harley St Doctor) - Tom Drieberg & Lord Boothby, both Homosexual Paedophiles, Perverted, Depraved & Corrupt.

As well as pimping for Christine Keeler, Ward was also doing the same for Ruth Ellis, the last woman to be hanged in England. The following is an extract from Ward's page on Wikipedia:

His first private patient was <u>Averell Harriman</u>, after taking a call at the clinic that asked for the best 'Osteopath in London': Ward replied without hesitation, "that would be Stephen Ward". It was not long before other famous people such as <u>Winston Churchill</u>, <u>Duncan Sandys</u>, <u>Feliks Topolski</u>, <u>Ava Gardner</u>, <u>Mary Martin</u> and <u>Mel Ferrer</u> became his patients. This enabled him to set up his own clinic in Cavendish Square, on the fringe of <u>Harley Street</u>.

Over the next few years he gained several other important patients. This included Lord Astor, who allowed him the use of a cottage on his <u>Cliveden</u> Estate. Other friends included Daily Telegraph editor <u>Colin Coote</u>, MI5 head <u>Roger Hollis</u>, Surveyor of the Queen's Pictures <u>Anthony Blunt</u>, Conservative MP Geoffrey Nicholson, infamous slumlord <u>Peter Rachman</u>, and the actor <u>Douglas Fairbanks</u>, Jr.

On 27 July 1949, Ward married Patricia Mary Baines, a fashion model, at Marylebone Register Office. The relationship was not a success and after six weeks she moved out of Ward's flat at Cavendish Square. Ward used his social skills and his job as an osteopath to meet a number of rich and powerful members of society. He said. "I know a lot of very important people and am often received in some of the most famous homes in the country. <u>Sir Winston Churchill</u> and many leading politicians have been among my patients".

As a portrait artist, he had members of the <u>Royal Family</u> and politicians sit for him, including <u>The</u> <u>Duke of Edinburgh</u>, The <u>Duke</u> and <u>Duchess of Kent</u> and the <u>Earl of Snowdon</u>.

## During the late 1940s Ward frequented the notorious Thursday Club, with a group of hard-drinking friends from top London society, including Prince Philip, the <u>Marquess of Milford Haven</u> and photographers Antony Beauchamp and Baron Nahum.

When the Profumo scandal broke, the Windsor's quickly dispatched Anthony Blunt, a cousin of the Queen Mother to an Art gallery exhibition in order to buy up sketches of Prince Phillip and other family members that Ward had drawn on one of his frequent visits to Buckingham Palace. It has since come to light that not only was Blunt a notorious gay paedophile and Satanist; he was also a KGB Spy.

Stephen Ward meanwhile, rather conveniently 'committed suicide'. At least that was the findings of the Coroner at the time. However, while It is true that he took an overdose on the eve of his final day in court where he had been charged with living off immoral earnings - *a direct result of the Profumo* '*affair*' - he had been expected to live. Three days after the trial ended, Ward died in hospital.

Strangely enough, not long after Wards death a pornographer named Freddie Reid held an exhibition of Ward's pictures. Amongst this collection were compromising pictures of well-known individuals. However, before the exhibition was opened, Reid had held a private viewing and sold many of the pictures before they were made public.

In her 2001 autobiography, Christine Keeler claimed, that the MI5 chief Roger Hollis was a Soviet spy and that Ward ran a spy ring which included Hollis and Sir Anthony Blunt. Ward had lived in a cottage in the grounds of the Aristocratic Astor family's Estate. Such was the extent of Wards involvement in the occult and devil worship that after his death, the Astor's deemed it necessary to have a Catholic Priest perform an Exorcism on the cottage... Or so they say.

Interestingly enough, according to the website **United Nations on film**, the above saga was by no means the first time that the Royal family had sent Anthony Blunt on a mission. The following is their account of his task:

"Prince Philip kept up very serious connections with Edward [Windsor] even after his abdication in 1936. Another of Edward's supporters, and mentor to Prince Philip, was the known paedophile and Satanist Lord Louis Mountbatten (Battenberg).

Mountbatten was Philip's route into the House of Windsor. Mountbatten was the grandson of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert and was born at Windsor Castle in 1900.

While Mountbatten was supposedly fighting on the British side during the war, he maintained serious communications with the Windsor's German Clan via his sister Louise, the Crown Princess of Sweden and wife of King Gustav. Louise was Prince Philip's aunt.

At the end of the war, in June 1945, the British King, George VI, the father of Queen Elizabeth and puppet of the Queen Mother, sent the former MI5 officer, Anthony Blunt, to the Kronborg Castle of Prince Philip's sister Sophie, and her Nazi husband Prince Christoph of Hesse, to recover correspondence between the British Royal Family and their Nazi relatives, for propaganda aimed at convincing the aristocrats of Britain they had not been in contact all along.

Blunt was the 'surveyor of the Queens Pictures' and a world expert in the paintings of Poussin, the initiate who painted pictures called 'The Shepherds of Arcadia' which related to the Rennes-le-Château mysteries. Blunt was named as a member of a KGB unit inside British Intelligence along with Burgess, MacLean, and Philby, the fifth man was never named, but was in fact, Lord Victor Rothschild.

Another important secret society within the Crown Temple is the Knights Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath, sounds pretty strange until you understand its symbolism. Both George Bush snr. and Ronald Reagan were given this title. The resurrection bath of alchemy symbolises rebirth and purification or absolution. Baths are given to Masonic Knights of the Bath before they perform horrendous deeds, hence the term 'Blood Baths'". <u>http://unitednationsoffilm.com/?p=2432</u>



MONSTERS INC - Edward VII 'relaxing with Louie Mountbatten and The Queen with Anthony Blunt

Returning now to what Boothby said in his book about Hitler not wanting to attack Britain also warrants closer scrutiny since the Royal family were obviously a lot closer to old Adolf than they should have been. But do the ties go deeper than friendship?

Now before I expand on that, it is important to understand why the Royal family insist on breeding within their own bloodline and only stray out of it when genetic 'problems' begin to appear.

The reason is that the so called '*Blue bloods*' had convinced themselves centuries upon centuries ago that they have a divine right to rule and they still retain that ideology today - 'Tradition' in other words. However, that tradition doesn't just pertain to Britain. It goes much deeper

than that. The descendents of just one bloodline have held positions of royal, aristocratic, financial, political, military, and media power in the world for literally thousands of years.

This has left us with 13 families all stemming from the same bloodline ruling the World and that is done by keeping it in the family, so to speak. In order to maintain this world dominance, future Prime Ministers, Presidents, and people in other powerful positions are all directly blood related to these 13 families and selected & groomed for power years before they get there.

These 13 families are:

- Bruce
- Cavendish (Kennedy)
- De Medici
- Hanover
- Hapsburg
- Krupp
- Plantagenet
- Rockefeller
- Romanov
- Rothschild (Bauer or Bower)
- Sinclair (St. Clair)
- Warburg (del Banco)
- Windsor (Saxe-Coburg-Gotha)

These families make up a group which is known as the Illuminati. The following diagram is their family tree:

	ILL	UMINATI	
BANKING	BANKING AND MONEY GROUP		ROUP
Central Bar Internation World Ban Internation World Cons	al Monetary Fund al Bank of Settlements ervation Bank al Corporations	Freemasonry Skull & Bones Grand Orient Lodge Grand Alpina Lodge Knights Templar Royal Order of the Garte Priory de Sion Rosicrucians	ər
POLITICAL GROUP National Government Leaders United Nations Bilderbergers Trilateral Commission Council on Foreign Relations Club of Rome Aspen Institute Bohemian Grove Regional Federations (NATO, EEC, etc.) International Labor Unions	INTELLIGENCE GROUP CIA KGB FBI British Intelligence Mafia/Organized Crime Drug Cartels Interpol Communist Party	RELIGIOUS GROUP World Council of Churches National Council of Churches World Parliament of Religions Vatican/SMOM New Age Cults/Groups Liberal Protestant Denominations Unity Church Unitarian/Universalist Church Baha'i Temple of Understanding	EDUCATION GROUP UNESCO World Peace Groups Planetary Congress World Federalist Association World Constitution and Parliamentary Assoc. Environmental Groups Lucis Trust World Goodwill World Union Esalen Institute Media Establishment

You might also be amazed to learn that 42 out of the 43 American Presidents (*People believe there have been 44 Presidents but President Grover Cleveland served 2 terms in Office as the 22<sup>nd</sup> and the 24<sup>th</sup>) are all direct descendents of this same bloodline and as such, all related to the Queen.* 

Strangely enough, the exception is Barack Obama but no one can actually say with any degree of certainty where he hails from. Hmmm.

This bloodline linking to all presidents certainly makes sense being as there is compelling evidence that most, if not all were, shall we say, perverse, sexual predators.

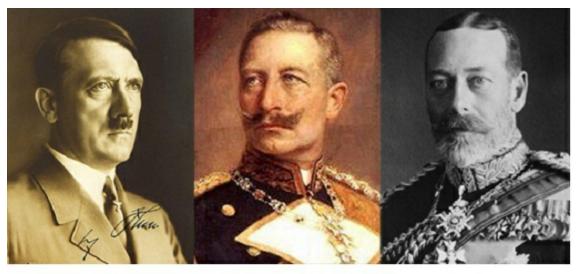
Amongst the list of those repeatedly branded in public, on TV and/or in print as being paedophiles, rapists and serial adulterers are John Kennedy, Glen Ford, Bill Clinton and George Herbert Bush.

You therefore have to question, particularly in regards to George bush senior why they didn't take steps to silence these accusations. After all, they were all billionaires and could afford to employ the top legal minds in the world. But they didn't, don't and won't. Why not?

The answer to that is in doing so; they would have left themselves open to the truth being revealed. Think about it. If you were a multi billionaire, in the public gaze, being openly accused of raping children would you just lie down and do nothing about it, if it wasn't true? I certainly wouldn't.

However, I once again digress so swiftly moving on; the allied World War 2 leaders, Roosevelt, Churchill, and Stalin, were all descended from that same bloodline and manipulated into office. That being the case isn't it strange that Hitler wasn't also a 'family' member. After all, Germany and the Allies (England, The USA, Etc) war fundings both came from the same family, namely the Rothschild's.

There are actually 2 very credible theories to suggest that Hitler was either a Rothschild or an illegitimate grandchild of Queen Victoria. The former is the more plausible. One thing is certain and that is that Hitler wasn't who the history books would have you believe he was.



Hitler, Kaiser Wilhelm & George V - They all look alike. Coincidence?

Former

British Prime Minister's; David Cameron and Tony Blair were both cousins of the Queen. Gordon Brown is also more than likely to be too, but at this stage I can't be bothered to check. I mean, there is hardly any need. He is certainly linked to a huge Scottish Paedophile ring - and that's as good an indication as any that he is a relative.

So, do you see that this pattern of Perverse Paedophilia, Illegitimate children, Bisexual Bed hopping and corruption are repeated time and time again through all the many tentacles of the same bloodline? It does so because to these elites, that's what they are brought up to perceive as normal. These people, who truly believe we are here to be subservient to them, are abominations, Filth and scum. Yet people bow down to these monsters. What that says about the morality of at least 1 in 2 of us frightens me to say the least.

The other thing these creatures have in common with each other is Occultism. Forget Bizzy Lizzy being the head of the Church of England. That title is only there to fool the masses (no pun intended). the Bible is by and large a work of Fiction (At least the new testament is, the Old testament is something entirely different and more sinister but you will have to research that for yourselves).

Therefore. let's be very clear on this. Religion, be it Protestant, Catholic, Muslim, Judaism or Hindu etc, etc, are all control systems. They all tell the same story albeit with different names and slightly different plots, but all the same characters are there.

Moreover, the Protestant Church and the serial child abusing Catholic Church are very much in league together. Once again, the excellent website United Nations on Film proved an invaluable source of information:



Photo caption: Queen: "I do hope you like my gift of this blonde boy, we know you like that sort of thing". Pope: "When I have finished with him, you can sacrifice him to Lucifer; I also know what you like too".

"22 December 2010 – Papal visit: Pope Benedict and HM The Queen meet at the Palace of Holyroodhouse in Edinburgh at the beginning of the fourday visit to the United Kingdom. They say a picture says a thousand words; this one has been studied by many and offers many clues as to the true nature of the Papal visit.

The hand of the Pope is over the hand of the Queen, signifying dominance; he holds her hand by the knuckles which is a freemasons secret handshake with the Rule of Canon Law hand over the glove to seal the deal. There is a reason for the Queen addressing the United Nations and then meeting with the Pope soon after. Let us explain. The Pope is at the epicentre of the largest Paedophile ring in the history of the Universe. A ring that connects all the Knights of Malta, secret orders and global secret societies, bloodlines and incriminates millions of Satan Worshippers around the globe. The Queen has been caught red handed in blood sacrifices at least twice a year at Balmoral Castle and connected directly to ordering the death of Princess Diana.

HRH by birth is related to Kaiser Wilhelm of Germany who was the blood uncle of Adolf Hitler, who incidentally was a Knight of Malta along with Mussolini, Stalin, Bill Clinton, Tony Blair, George Bush Senior and more. This ring is almost complete, but there is only one small thing. Hundreds of thousands of victims now old enough to have no fear in coming forward are speaking out, including this writer, yet the Vatican are running around denying everything, money laundering, committing genocide and it's all business as usual.

**Berlusconi** (Ex Italian Prime Minister – Spivey) who openly states he "talks to God through the Pope", loves under age whores and money laundering, he's fallen into abyss of his sickness, Sarkosy (Ex French President- Spivey) is knee deep in Fraud\*, Obama and Cameron are in over their heads in illegal wars, fraud and drug trafficking.

It all comes down to one thing, Roman Canon Law, ancient documents these people did not sign with ownership of land rights and corporate power at stake. These people have no divine power, they are an illusionary order of treasonous criminal families who have stolen everything from the people and have a grand plan to kill billions of the world's population.

\*The above states quite clearly that it was published 22/12/10. How fitting then that while writing this article I found an article published by Press TV today 4/7/12 relating to former French President Sarkozy's home being raided by the Police. The article can be found at this link:

http://www.presstv.ir/detail/2012/07/04/249249/police-search-sarkozyshome/

And since adding that link, an update has appeared in the papers. You see, it seems Sarkozy has now done a runner from the Police.

Is it any wonder that the Elite's laugh at our gullibility? Quite frankly, in my opinion they have a right to because people believe whatever the Elite's say, and do whatever they tell them to do without question. I have in fact seen many interviews with psychiatric doctors who all say the same thing on the subject of why people refuse to believe that their government or royal family are capable of atrocities and abominations, even when all the evidence points to those atrocities and abominations being true.

Apparently this is because the human mind has an inbuilt coping mechanism which is activated when something so terrible has taken place, i.e. The US Government's involvement in 9/11, that to face the truth would go against all that they have come to perceive as 'reality' and as such, no amount of evidence will convince them of the real truth.

Personally, I can't relate to such a coping mechanism but I suppose it must be true because if you believe in the old claptrap about God in heaven delivering us from evil blah, blah, blah, just because the establishment, run by the elites tells you that it's true, then I'm afraid you will never see the light, be it divine or not.

However, On the other hand, the heavenly Weirdy beardy man's arch nemesis is a different matter altogether as far as the Elite's are concerned... Ok I admit that last sentence was a bit tongue in cheek because the Devil in question is not the one in the bible. The following passages will give you a better understanding of the Devil that the elite pay homage too and will also back up some of the things that I have already mentioned:

"My use of the term Satanism has nothing to do with the Christian version of Satan. I use it only to describe a system of ritual sacrifice and torture which, staggering as it may seem to most people, is commonplace all over the world today. Satanism is just another name for the worship of a highly destructive, negative force which has been given endless names over the centuries: Nimrod, Baal, Moloch or Molech, Set, the Devil, Lucifer, there is no end to them.

Satanism perverts everything positive in the same way that the Nazis took a positive symbol, the swastika, and turned it around to symbolize the negative. This is why the Satanists invert the pentagram and why they use black to symbolize the darkness, hence their Black Mass. But they also reverse the symbolism of white and that is a powerfully negative colour to them. The Satanic networks, under the names of their various deities, were created by the Babylonian Brotherhood to serve their needs. We have seen that the accounts of <u>the Watchers and their offspring, the Nefilim</u>, include references to their blood drinking activities".

http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/biggestsecret/biggestsecretbook/biggestsec Devil worship and the black occult are paramount to the Elites. Now I can appreciate that a lot of people, given mind to their... Errr, what do they call it now? Oh yeah, their 'inbuilt coping mechanism', will find that fact hard to accept.

Nevertheless, I'm afraid that doesn't make it any the less true. To be honest when you think about it logically it makes perfect sense. Anyone who knows anything about Nazi Germany and The Third Reich knows that Hitler and his Nazi Cronies were heavily involved in the Black Arts.

Moreover, The British Monarchy has been documented as being heavily embroiled in the occult right back to medieval times and beyond. It is in fact true to say that while innocent country people were being persecuted and falsely accused of devil worship and witchcraft, our beloved royalty was in turn playing host to Alchemists and magicians such as Francis Bacon and John Dee. And interestingly enough, John Dee, a magician and spy for Elizabeth the 1<sup>st</sup> signed his name as 007.

Now, do you really believe that one day the royals just turned round and said "*Sod this Black magic lark, let's worship God instead*"? No, of course they didn't. Remember that all important word Tradition; **a belief, principle or way of acting which people in a particular society or group have continued to follow for a long time, or all of these beliefs, etc. in a particular society or group.** 

So, make no mistake about this; our present monarch is just as evil and corrupt as all those who sat on the throne before her.

A direct descendant of the Black Nobility, our Queen is also the grand patroness of freemasonry. Prince Phillip is also a Master Mason and has been since 1952.

Course, most people perceive Masons as being middle aged, upper middle class businessmen who stand on one leg while given each other funny handshakes but nothing could be further from the truth.

You see, the Freemasonry secret society is a global cult that requires its members to swear an oath of allegiance to the Masonic god Jahbuhlun, AKA Baal, AKA the Devil.

There are in fact well over 600,000 freemasons in Britain today all supposedly loyal to the Queen. Moreover, the British Government, Police Force, Judiciary, Secret Services and the Armed Forces are dominated by freemasons at the highest level.

Indeed, one of the most powerful factions of freemasonry is **'The Knights of Malta'** who wear the Maltese cross around their necks, just like the one

Prince Charles wore around his neck when he married the teenage Lady Diana Spencer. The Maltese cross can also be found on the British Coronation Crown... And on the uniform of the Nazi's.

Furthermore, a symbol on Prince Charles' Coat of Arms is that of The Order of the Garter. The Order of the Garter is the parent organization over Freemasonry worldwide. When a man becomes a 33rd Degree Mason, he swears allegiance to that organization and thereby to Prince Charles.

According to "*The 'Morals and Dogma' of the Ancient and Accepted Rite of Freemasonry*" written by Albert Pike (Grand Commander, Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, July 14, 1889) **Lucifer** is the GOD of Freemasonry (see page 321 of the 1942 edition). On page 819 you will find just one example of why there are so many people in Freemasonry who believe that it is natural to be a Christian and a Mason.

"Masonry intentionally misleads the low degree initiates and hides the truth that the god of Freemasonry is Lucifer, except to those in the 30th and higher degrees. "The Blue Degrees are but the outer court or portico of the Temple. Part of the symbols are on display there to the Initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them".

Further proof of Lucifer worshipping amongst Freemason can be seen in how they measure the year. For instance the year 1998 (up until September) is according to freemasonry the year 5997 AL (that is 5997 anno Lucifer). http://reptoids.50megs.com/catalog.html

However, it is actually the Duke of Kent who is the Royal Family's most senior mason. The Duke of Kent also just so happened to live under the same roof as Princess Diana in Kensington Palace and her murder had all the hallmarks of a Masonic ritual sacrifice.

The fact that the car crash happened in the Pont de l'Alma tunnel in Paris was no coincidence. Neither was it a coincidence that the car collided with the 13<sup>th</sup> pillar inside the tunnel. The tunnel and concrete pillar were specifically chosen and earmarked for the ideal place to sacrifice the Princess of Wales.

I will however explain how it was possible to ensure that her chauffeur driven Mercedes careered into the 13<sup>th</sup> pillar in an article that I intend to write on Diana's murder/sacrifice in the near future. Alternatively, you can research the subject yourself. A good place to start is with the SAS technique 'the Boston brake manoeuvre'.

To fully understand why the Pont de l'Alma tunnel was the ideal place for her death you need to understand the mindset of the social elite and the importance that tradition, ritual, symbolism and numerology play in their lives.

http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/13\_33\_freemason\_sig.htm The illuminati bloodline (The 13 families, the Windsors, The Rockefellers, The Rothschilds, etc) stems from a race known as the Merovingians who worshipped and still worship the goddess Semiramis, who was the wife of Nimrod and Queen of Babylon. Some Merovingian Kings were members of the Knights Templar (Freemasons) and practiced Kabbalistic ritual.

The higher initiates of Freemasonry are heavily into reverse symbolism, or put another way; taking something good and re-presenting it so as ordinary people associate it with something evil and vice-versa. Two good examples are the Swastika and the Statue of Liberty. The Swastika is a peace symbol but it is associated with Hitler & the Third Reich thus it is viewed as being a sign of evil. Likewise, but in reverse, most people believe that the Statue of Liberty in New York is a symbol of liberty and freedom. This simply isn't true. The Statue of Liberty is in fact a depiction of the Goddess Semiramis who is also known as The Goddess Diana.

There is a mirror image of the Statue of Liberty on an island, in the river Seine in Paris that runs alongside the dual carriageway that leads into the Pont de l'Alma tunnel where Princess Diana was murdered. In her hand the statue holds the 'eternal flame' which is a classic symbol of the Babylonian Brotherhood (the illuminati).

The Eternal flame is also held in the hand of the statue of Prometheus outside of the Rockefeller Centre in New York and is used by the Brotherhood as a signature of their assassinations. For instance, a flame was placed on President John Kennedy's grave at Arlington cemetery and the Freemasons erected an obelisk and flame in Dealey Place, close to the spot where he was murdered.

So is it a coincidence then, that there is a replica of the Statue of Liberty flame placed on a black pentagram situated above the Pont de L'Alma tunnel in Paris where Diana died, as well as there being an urn and flame placed on the island where she is 'buried'?

After Semiramis, AKA the Goddess Diana died, the Merovingians dug underground chambers just outside of Paris where they conducted their rituals/sacrifices to her. As Paris expanded with time these underground temples were incorporated into the city and many still survive today.

The Pont de l'Alma tunnel was built on the site of one of these underground temples. The Goddess Diana was a Moon Goddess and Pont de l'Alma translates as 'passage or bridge of the moon goddess'.

Furthermore, amongst the many myths that surround the Goddess Diana you find a recurring theme of Lakes, Islands and Tree-Groves as place of

worship. This is why an ultra exclusive, ultra secretive, glorified scout camp for former US Presidents and powerful businessmen known as Bohemian Grove is held in a tree grove.

Here, members dress up in hooded cloaks and make mock human sacrifice to a 40ft high Owl statue situated on an Island in the middle of a lake.

This 40 ft high statue of an Owl that ex US Presidents such as Richard Nixon, Ronald Reagan, Bill Clinton and George Bush make mock sacrifice to, is a representation of Moloch, the God of child sacrifice (*Surely your beginning to catch on by now?*). Like some other gods and demons found in the Bible, Moloch appears, as a Prince of Hell.



Bohemian Grove: Two future US Presidents, Richard Nixon & Ronald Regan sat round the table in the camps 'Owl's Nest '(circa 1967) & worshipping The Owl Statue 'Moloch'

Princess Diana had made it clear that when she died, she wished to be interned in the same small church as her Father, situated a short distance from Althorp - the Spencer Estate in Northamptonshire.

However, Diana's, brother who had refused to let her live in a cottage on the

Althorp Estate when she was alive went against her wishes and had her buried on the Estate, on a tree grove island, on a lake. Coincidence?

Well if it was, it was nowhere near the coincidence that was to follow. You see, following Diana's burial, in a tree grove, on an island, on a lake, her brother, Earl Spencer claims to have had a dream in which he was told to put 4 Black Swans on the lake.

When he mentioned this dream to his head groundsman the next day, the grounds man turned around and told Earl Spencer that they had, that very day been given as a gift, 4 Black Swans. Now, if you believe Earl Spencer's account, then you really are away with the fairies. However, what Earl Spencer did neglect to mention is that Black Swans are one of the most powerful symbols of the Black Occult.

Nevertheless, freemasons at grass roots level often do a lot of good work for charity, but when you get to the higher levels, the society takes on a malevolent quality of which the vast majority of those on a lower level know nothing about.

One researcher into Freemasonry, The Reverend John Lawrence wrote a book entitled *Freemasonry: Is it a religion*. His findings concluded that freemasonry is indeed a cult that worships a God which certainly isn't the God of the Holy Bible.

It is also safe to say that all of the 'Elites', without exception belong to a secret organisation such as the Freemasons, Skull and Bones, Ordo Templis Orientis, Rosicrucians and so on, and so on. All of these Secret Societies indulge in Devil worship and child sacrifice.

A recent BBC TV program carried out an in depth investigation into Child trafficking for human sacrifice in which the Metropolitan police admitted that

children being smuggled into the country for the purposes of child sacrifice is on the rise. They couldn't however put a figure on the numbers. Uganda is particularly dangerous where a child can be bought for sacrifice for as little as £195.

The BBC spoke to one such Ugandan trafficker who freely admitted that children were sent over to the UK for sacrificial purposes, stressing that getting the children into the UK was no problem.

One Estimate puts the yearly number of Children who go missing worldwide at over 10 Million. In the USA alone, 700,000 children go missing every year never to be seen again. A Government report had this to say on Ugandan Child Trafficking:

Children in the country have been abducted and trafficked for ritual practices and sacrificed for quick wealth, building construction and other material gains.

There are also reports that some children's organs are removed for sale for medical experiments. Newspaper reports have indicated a proportionate rise in the number of children being abducted and sacrificed for ritual practices, especially in central Uganda, but reporting on this is sporadic and only after major incidents has occurred.

Children are either kidnapped or parents are told to surrender their children promising them better life. The Sun Newspaper in Uganda reported that reports on child abduction and trafficking are no unique to Uganda

Preliminary findings by police on child sacrifice in Uganda, local authorities and British investigators indicate that the so-called miracle babies are abducted from poor families and sold to rich but infertile couples. Others are sacrificed in ritual in the quest of wealth.

However, If further proof were needed of the Elite's involvement in Devil worship you need look no further than the many Photographs capturing them making the sign of the Devil. The following picture and accompanying text are both taken from the "Satanic Bible":



Horned Hand or The Mano Cornuto: This gesture is the Satanic salute, a sign of recognition between and allegiance of members of Satanism or other unholy groups.

Now look at the following photos.



The Queens cousins, the Bush family show who they pledge their allegiance to.



Mother Bush likes to get in on the act - Is she the daughter of Aleister Crowley?



The Obama's do it



Dick Cheney, Bill Clinton, Maria Shriver (Kennedy) & Sarah Palin Do it.



Sarkozy, Burlesconi, Puutin's 'friends' and Arafat do it



Prince William does it - Does his Nan - Yeah course she does. Conclusion

All of the information that I have given you in this article is but a tiny fraction of what our Royal family & Power Elite's get up too. I accept that many of you reading this will just as quickly dismiss it as being nonsense. I can only put that down to your minds inbuilt defence mechanism coming into play.

However, much of the evidence I have presented is now a matter of public record.

- Fact: The Royal Family are at best, Nazi Sympathisers. That is a gross insult to all of our War dead.
- Fact: The Royal Family are at best serial adulterers. That makes a mockery of the sanctity of marriage. The sanctity of marriage refers to the fact that marriage is a bond first put forth in the bible. It is a bond between a man and a woman. Protecting the sanctity of marriage is to keep it as God made it in the Bible. Obviously the vows our Royal family made before God mean nothing... As the head of the church they are at best a bunch of hypocrites.
- Fact: A Royal family should be beyond reproach. They should lead by example and have high moral standards. In short, they should be a shining example not only to our Nation but the world as a whole. We should be proud of our heritage. Instead, they socialise with Paedophiles, crooks and sex offenders. At best they are a source of shame and a National disgrace.

I think I have given you enough food for thought now but I cant sign off without leaving you with one more question; What has the Queen done to benefit us in her 60 years on the throne?

This family is an abomination to our morals and to society as a whole. Think about that the next time you wave your little plastic Union Jack at her.

## Chapter 2 PRINCE PHILIP: THE SICKEST MAN IN THE UK?

Look at the photograph below. It was taken on Remembrance Day a few year ago.



Unbelievable as it may seem, that picture will fill Millions of Brits with pride, nostalgia and patriotism. Women, old and young will inevitably coo. Men, no doubt with a look of steely determination on their faces will give a quick nod at the photo and say to themselves; "*Yes mate, you know*". But I look at it and want to wring the hypocrites scrawny neck. Indeed the mere sight of him makes me want to puke.

You see you will not spot a single tear in this abomination's eye. And for the Daily Mail newspaper and no doubt the vast majority of others to even suggest it, is tantamount to fraud. Worse still, it officially costs the taxpayer nearly half a million pound a year to view propaganda like this. Unofficially, the true cost is in the millions.

Mind you, you have no idea how hard I find it to write about The Duck of Edinburgh and his family of parasitic in-breeds without descending into a torrent of foul mouthed abuse.

Strange, that I cannot recall the old fart, pictured in that photo all dressed up in his sailor suit so as to con the gullible nation into thinking that he is some kind of battle hardened war hero, doing the same last year. Well certainly not with the same amount of press exposure as we see in the Daily Mail today. I may be wrong of course, but I doubt it.

In truth this is nothing more than a fake photo opportunity, staged by a nervous Royal family, who are acutely aware that if they are not very careful their house of cards could quickly come tumbling down right about now. In fact, there is as much sincerity on show as there are tears in the perverted old git's eyes.

Cry for our heroic war dead? Don't make me laugh. The old pervert is doing nothing more than trying to get the nation on side before the truth comes out about him and his odious family.

After all, why on Earth would the Lizard looking old bastard cry for our war dead? If he was going to cry for any war dead, it would be those who spoke German, not English. Not that he would cry for them either. You see, the Duck of Edinburgh along with the other Royal Monsters despise us.

They despise all commoners, whatever their nationality, however they die. We are nothing more than an irritation to be endured while they fleece us for all they can get. Why would the man - and I use the term very loosely - shed a tear when the people he is pretending to respect are exactly how he wants them and the rest of us, i.e. Dead.

So let me tell you about this racist old pervert. Phil the Greek as he is commonly known, should in fact be called Phil the Nazi. He has no affinity with the British people what so ever, let alone our war dead. However, to understand why we need to go back as far as Queen Victoria, whom some refer to as the last English queen... Even though she was half German.

Victoria, according to historians was hated by her countryman, some even

say she was spat upon... And I can't imagine that amused her much. Nevertheless, Queen Vicky, as she wasn't known, married the German, Prince Albert:

## Albert was born on August 26, 1819 in Rosenau, Germany. He was the second son of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and was greatly influenced by his uncle Leopold, who became the king of Belgium in 1831. As a teenager Albert travelled to Britain and met the Princess Victoria, who was his COUSIN and nearly the same age as Albert. (Source- About.com)

Saxe-Coburg-Gotha was our Royal family's name then, until Sticky Vicky's grandson, King George V, who was married to the German Queen Mary changed it to Windsor in 1917. However, that was only because there was a good deal of anti German sentiment in Britain before the First World War which became almost hysterical after 1916. Back then, there were in fact anti German riots with shops owned by people with German names or German sounding names being smashed up. This also happened in other parts of the Empire such as Johannesburg in South Africa.

So there you have another case of this closely interbred, dysfunctional family pulling out all the stops to save their own necks... But I digress. Now, as well as the name changing King George V being the grandson of Sticky Vicky, so was our German opponent in the first world war, Kaiser Wilhelm II... Getting the picture yet? No? Fair enough, then I will continue.

Our present Queen, Bizzy Lizzy and her husband Phil the Sauerkraut are both the great, great grandchildren of Queen Sticky Vicky. Or put another way, Liz & Phil are 2nd cousins, once removed... By then it was surprising that the in-breeds didn't all resemble the cast of *'the Hills have eyes'*. However, they did, and still do behave like them.

Furthermore, madness and genetic problems are common place within the Royal family, thanks entirely to their in-breeding. Everyone knows about King George the III. He was mad as a hatter. Sticky Vicky herself was a Haemophiliac, which resulted in the death of her son Prince Leopold at the age of 30. The Duck's own mother - Slack Alice - was mad as a hatter and had to be sectioned, which might explain a lot.

However, the more modern day Royal family tend to do what all Monsters do with their mad relations, namely lock them away and pretend that they don't exist. And that is exactly what happened with the Queen's first cousins, Nerissa and Katherine, who were both nieces of the Queer Mother:

The Queen's cousin Nerissa was 22 and the Queen's look-alike cousin Katherine was 15 when they were sent to the grim Royal Earlswood Mental Hospital. Both were severely handicapped and virtually unable to speak. They were said to have a mental age of six.

*Cousin Nerissa is now deceased but cousin Katherine, aged 86, is still alive as of 2012, although severely mentally retarded. She is neglected and never visited.* 

Burke's Peerage which records the "who's who" lineage of the British aristocracy, recorded false information that the first cousins of Queen Elizabeth II died in 1940 and 1961.

Despite the Queen's fabulous wealth, she spent not one penny on cousin Nerissa's burial. Nerissa was buried like a pauper in an unceremonious grave marked by a 6-inch-high plastic tag bearing a serial number and the name ''Bowes-Lyon".

Cousin Katherine who spent decades in the Royal Earlswood Asylum, was moved to Ketwin House for the mentally disabled. Following allegations that male staff members were washing female patients, Ketwin House was forced to shut down. Witnesses found bruises on Katherine's hand and hip.

Despite the Queen's fabulous wealth, she spent not one penny to keep her cousin Katherine at Ketwin House. The cost ? About 770 pounds per patient per year. According to a former staff member, Katherine is alert, understands what she's being told and communicates by pointing and smiling. Not one member of the Royal family has visited her in 60 years.

It turns out that the Queen's mother also had cousins who were locked away in the same mental institution on the same day in 1941 as Nerissa and Katherine.

An 'out of sight, out of mind' approach to family members with "embarrassing" problems like mental illness and epilepsy is nothing new in the royal household.

In 1905, George V (Of name change fame) and Queen Mary had a son, Prince John. Until the age of four, Prince John was just as much in the spotlight then as Prince William was in 1986 at the age of four. When Prince John suffered his first epileptic fit, his royal parents excluded him from official family photographs. He wasn't even allowed to attend his own father's coronation as King of England in 1911. In 1917, the King hid his epileptic son by sending him to die in an isolated farmhouse. John never saw his parents again. He died two years later - reportedly in his sleep.

Another propaganda Oscar winner, The King's Speech, focused on the Queen's father and his speech impediment. There was no mention in the movie that the cause may have been from generations of royal inbreeding. Monarchy blockbusters are designed to sell the image of the filthy rich royals as sensitive, caring, human and deserving of adoration and taxpayer support. No one would dare make a Hollywood movie about the King's nazi brother, Edward VIII who abdicated.

Alice Battenberg was the mother of the Queen's husband - Prince Philip. Alice was near deaf and a religious zealot. As the years went by, she began to have visions that she was Christ's bride. She was declared a paranoid schizophrenic and committed to an asylum by force in 1930. Alice is Prince William's great grandmother.

(Source T. Stokes)



Now, moving on, Queen Bizzy Lizzy's uncle, Eddie the Duke of Windsor, the one who married the American slut, Wallis Simpson (*I believe that Homer was her nephew, but I may be wrong*), was great friends with Adolf Hitler.

And the fact that Eddie did marry Wallis was much to the annoyance of Bizzy Lizzy's alcoholic, paedophile mother (*at least she was according to various Sources such as Bill Maloney*), who also wanted him. Nevertheless, in the end the Queer Mother was forced to settle for the younger brother who was affectionately referred to as '*the backward one*'.

In fact, according to files released in 2003, high ranking Nazi officials

considered Rock Steady Eddie to be "no enemy to Germany". They also considered him to be the "logical director of England's destiny after the war". Eddie, who was also a paedophile and part time bum bandit, gave up the million-pound-hat to marry the much passed around slapper Simpson. I cannot imagine why, unless it was the fact that she would indulge Ed the Ball in his passion for being pushed around in a pram while dressed only in a nappy... I kid you not.

So, is it just a coincidence then that Prince William and Kate got married on the 29th of April 2011, sixty six years to the day that Hitler married Eva Braun? Remember, dates and numbers are extremely important to these freaks. Willie was in fact induced so as his birthday fell on the Summer Solstice, although the official line is that he was induced so as not to interfere with his father, Prince Big ears' Polo Tournament.

Course, according to the Help Free the Earth website, the Royal family didn't just offer moral support to those who were killing the British soldiers that Philip is pictured shedding Crocodile tears over. That moral support also stretched to financial:

The British monarchy, and the City of London's leading Crown bankers, enthusiastically backed Hitler and the Nazis, bankrolled the Fuhrer's election, and did everything possible to build the Nazi war machine, for Britain's planned geopolitical war between Germany and Russia. Support for Nazi-style genocide has always been at the heart of the House of Windsor policy. Long after the abdication of King Edward VIII, the Windsors maintained their direct Nazi links.

Meanwhile, Phil the Duck was sent to a German boarding school that specialised in bringing up mini Adolfs. In fact, as Phil put it himself, there was much heel clicking and Heil Hitlering. At the same time, his four sisters all married members of the Nazi Party.

His sister Sophie in fact, went on to marry Prince Christoph of Hesse, a colonel in the SS on Himmler's personal staff and head of the Forschungsamt, an elite intelligence operation controlled by Hermann Goering.

Christoph, as coincidence would have it was also the great grandson of Queen Victoria and a paedophile... I'm lying. It wasn't really a coincidence, but the other two facts are true. The 30 year old Christoph had become engaged to Prince Philip's sister, Sophie when she had only just turned 15 – Hmmm.

Mind you, Filthy Phil began dating the queen when she was only 13 years old. Then again, the Royals like to keep everything within the family. But I digress.

Now, as I have just said, what eventually happens when families are continually polluting their own gene pool is madness begins to occur and that is what happened to Phil's mum, Slack Alice. So when she was carted off to the mad house and his father fucked off with some old sort, Phillip, much to his delight, was left in the care of his uncle Lord Louis Mountbatten. The Mountbatten's were also German's who changed their name from Battenberg... As in the Marzipan cake that people pretend to like, but don't really... Much in keeping with the way people feel about the Royals in general really.

Now pay attention here. Lord Louis the Cake was also the Great Grandson of Sticky Fuckin' Vicky and 2nd cousin of the name changing King George V. Louis was also a predatory paedophile.

The Authors of the controversial book **'The War of the Windsor's'** which was serialised in the Daily Mail state:

"Lord Louis Mountbatten had the nickname "Dickie" ...and for good reason. Philip's uncle Dickie was the last viceroy in India where he was a known paedophile who sexually exploited young working class Indian peasant boys".

Mountbatten is also linked to the paedophile ring who abused boys living at the Kincora Care Home in Belfast Northern Ireland. An excellent website, dedicated to exposing the Royal Family

<u>http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/index.html</u>, have this to say about a book written on that paedophile ring entitled 'The Kincora Scandal':

"The Kincora Scandal connects Lord Dickie Mountbatten to a child prostitution vice ring in Belfast, Ireland. Authorities failed to intervene at the Kincora care home for boys until 1981, despite reports over the years of child sexual abuse".

The operators of the Kincora child prostitution ring were eventually convicted in 1981 of the RITUAL sexual abuse of defenceless young boys who were sold like prostitutes. No charges were ever brought against the VIP customers made up of Royals, Politicians, lawyers, and Judges. However, Belfast citizens finally had reason to celebrate when Prince Philip's paedophile uncle was killed by an IRA bomb planted in his boat".

Furthermore, it is alleged by many that Louis the Cake had at least two boys on that boat, possibly three, when they were all blown to kingdom come. It is further alleged by many, that Phil got his first taste of Cock, courtesy of Uncle Louis, who was almost certainly also shagging Bizzy Lizzy's Uncle, Ed the Baby.

Other members of the ohhh sooo British Royal family, but who are in reality closet Nazi's include; Marie Christine Reibnitz, AKA Princess Michael of Kent. Then there is the brother of Princess Alice, a great-aunt to the Queen, who was a Nazi and said that Hitler had done a *"wonderful job"*. Princess Michael of Kent's (*Sounds like a tranny doesn't she*) father, was Baron Gunther von Reibnitz, who just so happened to be a member of the Nazi Party and an honorary member of the SS.

Now, slightly diverting away from the main topic but relevant nonetheless, Princess Michael, who is married to the Queen's Cousin Prince Michael of Kent was caught out shagging a toy-boy in 2006. As it happens, Prince Michael also looks extremely like my friend Terry from Cyprus. But I'm fairly sure that is just a coincidence.

Nevertheless, having his wife publicly identified as shagging about obviously pissed Prince Mick off. Now everyone knows, cept my good self of course, that you shouldn't upset a Freemason. Especially not the highest wanking Freemason in the country, which is apparently who Prince Micky Boy is. He is also the Grandson of the name changing, half German King George V and the full German Queen Mary, don't cha know.

Having said that, any inference you draw from the following is strictly down to your own overactive imaginations. You see, this toy-boy Mikhail Kravchenko, who shared a four day break in a Venice hotel with Mick's slapper wife Princess Michael, met a very sticky end when he was machine gunned to death while sat in his Mercedes. Not that he was the only one whom the Royal family had the hump with to die in a Mercedes.

Anyway, an actress called Marina Golub who was a close friend of Mikhail Kravchenko started asking questions about his death and after getting too near to the truth, she was apparently warned off. Whether or not she took any notice of the warnings is unknown, but she did claim to have uncovered startling new details about the murder. However, before she could reveal what she knew she was killed in a 'car crash'... Just sayin'.



Prince & Princess Mick (Or is it my Mate Terry?) with the man Princess Mick had an affair with.



Prince Mick & her toy-boy holding hands... Good job they wasn't when he did his impression of Sonny Corleone's death scene from the film 'The Godfather'.

Right, getting back onto the main thread. All these people, who were and are

supposedly part of the English Royal family, were in reality aligned with the German War Machine. As an example of just how deep that involvement was, consider the following also taken from the Help Free The Earth website:

Prince Philip's uncle and sponsor, Lord Louis Mountbatten (originally, Battenberg of the House of Hesse) was a central figure in the 1930s Nazi-British channel. Until he was forced to abdicate, King Edward VIII enjoyed the full backing of Dickie Mountbatten. Through much of World War II, secret channels of communication were maintained between the British royal family and their pro-Hitler cousins in Germany, by Lord Mountbatten, through his sister Louise, who was crown princess of pro-Nazi Sweden. Louise was Prince Philip's aunt.

The spin doctors at Buckingham Palace have tried to depict the wartime collaboration of the British royal family with the Nazi enemy as just family correspondence but the messages from Prince Philip's secret ally, the Duke of Windsor (former King Edward VIII) are impossible to cover up. On Nov. 20, 1995, the Washington Times reported that the Duke of Windsor had been in close collaboration with the Nazis in Spain and Portugal to foment a revolution in wartime Britain, that would topple the Churchill government, depose his brother King George VI, and allow him to regain the throne.

Starting with an exchange between King George VI and President Eisenhower, the House of Windsor has been desperate to keep incriminating documents collected from Kronberg Castle classified. The incriminating documents fell into American Army hands.

With that in mind, now take a look at the photo below.



Phillip at his Sisters funeral - Note the Nazi salutes

This is Phil the Duck in his Nazi Sister Cecile's funeral cortège. In the row behind and slightly to the left is Louis The Cake, wearing an old style sailor hat. This was taken a couple of years before the War. Jews were already being persecuted and slaughtered. Philip admitted himself that his family had a problem with Jews. That leaves me to wonder how he feels about his granddaughter in law Kate, who is Jewish.

Another senior Royal who was apparently racist was Bizzy Lizzy's sister, Princess Margaret . I deal with Slaggy Maggie in detail in my article **Monsters Inc**, but here is what is said about her on the **Scandalous Woman** website:

Princess Margaret was a spoiled, vain, racist, promiscuous waster who never worked a day in her life, called the Irish people "Pigs, all pigs", was an adulteress, who also, most insidiously, sponged tens of MILLIONS from the people of Great Britain through the civil list at a time when most British "subjects" were near starving due to rationing.

Her Uncle was an unrepentant Nazi sympathizer and friend of Oswald mosley who would have (if given the chance) allowed the perpetrators of

## the holocaust a foothold in Britain.

Course, as I have already said, Phil the Nazi is well known for being racist. According to the book *The Duke of Hazard: The Wit & Wisdom of Prince Philip*, famous gaffes include:

• During a state visit to China in 1986, the duke told a group of British students: "If you stay here much longer, you'll all be slitty-eyed."

• Another jab to the Chinese came at a World Wildlife Fund dinner: "If it swims and it's not a submarine, the Chinese will eat it."

• To an Australian Aborigine he met in 2002, Philip asked: "Still throwing spears?"

• When a Kenyan woman gave Philip a gift, he was perplexed at her appearance. "You're a woman, aren't you?" he asked.

• When he met Lord Taylor of Warwick, who is black and comes from Birmingham, "And what exotic part of the world do you come from?"

• When he saw an old-fashioned fuse box in a factory near Edinburgh, the duke said: "It looks as if it was put in by an Indian."

• When he met a group of deaf people in Cardiff in 1999, Philip referred to the school's steel band: "Deaf? If you are near there, no wonder you are deaf."

• "Aren't most of you descended from pirates?" Philip asked someone from the Cayman Islands in 1994.

• When he met the president of Nigeria, who was dressed in a traditional robe, Philip said: "You look like you're ready for bed!"

So don't even try to tell me that the Nazi bastard shed any tears over our war dead. The very fact that the MSM take his photograph anywhere near a tribute to those who died in the war is a gross insult to their memory. Worse still, when you know that he is only doing it in order to gain support for his yokel family in case the nation find out that these piss takers, who do not give a fuck for anyone but themselves are up to their perverted necks in the Jimmy Savile cesspit, your blood begins to boil.

Not convinced? No? Then I will carry on.

That the Duck of Edinburgh didn't know about Louis the letch's preference for boys is inconceivable. As I said, the chances are Louis was abusing Philip anyway. Nevertheless, that didn't stop him leaving his eldest son, Prince Big Ears in his care:

## "Mountbatten was a strong influence in the upbringing of his grandnephew, Prince Charles, Prince of Wales, and later as a mentor —"Honorary Grandfather" and "Honorary Grandson", they fondly called each other according to the Jonathan Dimbleby biography of the Prince".

Now you tell me what kind of sick fuck leaves their child in the capable hands of a predatory Paedophile? The answer can only be someone who views paedophilia as being normal. Just look at their history. It is littered with child molesters. Child Molesting is not the same as being Gay. A person has no choice as to whether they are gay or not. A child molester on the other hand does have a choice.

However, as we have already seen. Many of the Royals do seem to be gay. That said, I do not believe that to be true. I do however believe that many of them take part in same sex, sex. Princess Diana, for instance hinted that her ex husband used to have a merry old time forcibly sodomising his male staff.

And talking of Paedophiles and the Prince of Wales, I feel that I must mention another Royal paedophile, Prince Albert Victor, who was also known as Prince Eddy. You can tell how in-bred these monsters are. They all have the same fucking name, don't cha know. Anyway Prince Eddy was the eldest son of Albert Edward, the Prince of Wales. Here's what the author **John Hamer** wrote about him:

**Prince Albert Victor**, the Duke of Clarence otherwise known by his colloquial name of 'Prince Eddy was the eldest son of Albert Edward the Prince of Wales (later King Edward VII) and Princess Alexandra (later Queen Alexandra), the grandson of the reigning monarch, Queen Victoria and older brother of the future king of England, King George V and as such would have been first in line to the throne. Unfortunately, due to centuries of Royal inbreeding, Eddy was partially deaf and of well below average intelligence and was thus shunned by the majority of his cold-hearted family.

Queen Victoria, the reigning monarch at the time was a great supporter and patron of Freemasonry as were all the Royal males of the age (and as they still are today). Indeed it was the Saxe-Coburg-Gotha family (the current British royals) who had sponsored the rise of Adam Weishaupt, the founder of the Illuminati, originally a Freemasonry offshoot, in Bavaria in the 18th century. Weishaupt was indeed born and raised in the Bavarian town of Gotha.

There are several Masonic lodges in the Royal palaces of Britain, the most significant one perhaps being the Royal Alpha Lodge in Kensington Palace (where Prince and Princess Mick live. I'm getting good at this history lark - Spivey). In 1885 Prince Eddy was initiated into the Royal Alpha Lodge at the behest of his father.

As well as his membership of the lodge, Eddy was also a regular 'customer' at a homosexual-paedophile brothel in Cleveland Street, London and indiscreetly instigated a series of explicit love-letters with a young boy employed at these most vile of premises.

In the meantime, Prince Eddy, his mental health by now completely shattered, was given into the care of the Earl of Strathmore who owned Glamis Castle in Scotland. The royal family then blatantly lied to the world and announced that Eddy had sadly passed away at the age of only 28, on the 14th January 1892 due to influenza, but of course Eddy was still alive and being held in Balmoral Castle having not yet made the final move to Glamis.

Balmoral is approximately 1000 feet (300 metres) above sea-level and as such is partly surrounded by steep cliffs. This was the intended site for the planned murder of Eddy to be undertaken by Randolph Churchill (Winston's old man - Spivey) and John Netley the coachman. The prince was pushed from the cliff-top but somehow managed to survive his fall and after the passage of two days had endeavoured to crawl all the way back to Balmoral where he was found at the door by his disbelieving hosts. It was decided after this that the best option would be to just incarcerate him at Glamis for the rest of his life and the Earl of Strathmore agreed to undertake this task on behalf of the royals in return for one simple favour. The favour he stipulated was that one of his daughters be allowed to marry a future king of England.

Poor Eddy died in 1933, forty one years after his 'official' death date and during this time, his mother visited him only once, but took a photograph of him which she apparently sent to her cousin. This photograph is still in existence and shows a much older Eddy thoughtfully painting a picture which would sadly never be seen by anyone outside the walls of Glamis Castle.

The pact between Strathmore and the royal family was eventually fulfilled in 1923 when Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (his daughter, b. 1900) married the future King George VI of England after originally being betrothed to his brother, the former King Edward VIII (he of abdication fame) (Told ya she had the hots for him - Spivey).

In 1936 George ascended the throne upon his elder brother's abdication and Elizabeth became his queen consort. Elizabeth of course was more commonly known as the Queen Mother and the mother of the current incumbent of the family firm, Queen Elizabeth the second. She went to her grave in 2002 without ever revealing the secret and thus the world was never aware of this unholy pact.

There you have a perfect example of our Royal family; inherently Mad, Paedophile tendency's, happy to murder their own and extremely conniving... Let's give them a few more millions of pounds. Prince Charles is always lobbying for more anyway. So is Prince Randy Andy. He wants his daughters, one of whom had a tendency to run around her school naked, added to the Civil list... The greedy bastards.

Mind you, what with the likes of Paul Burrell and Paul Kidd working for the perverted family, I don't imagine Prince Charles had to force himself on the

staff too violently.

I have in fact documented the sexual exploits of Paul Burrell, who appointed himself Princess Diana's Rock, in my forthcoming expose of Diana's murder. So you will just have to wait to read them. However, I will say that Burrell swore never to reveal Diana's secrets, but has since made millions writing books about them and by just trading off her name in general.

Paul Kidd on the other hand is a different kettle of fish all together. He was apparently charged at Manchester crown court with sexually abusing a large number of boys over a 30 year period. Manchester also just so happened to be the hangout of Jimmy Savile. The Daily Mail had this to say about Paul Kidd:

A former Buckingham Palace butler has been unmasked as a sexual predator who ran a paedophile ring while serving the Royal Family. Bachelor Paul Kidd, 55, groomed at least one of his teenage victims for sex by taking him for tea with the Queen Mother at Clarence House, it has emerged. To the public, he had been the urbane gent who waited on the Royals for nine years - first the Queen at the Palace and then her mother.

You can take any inference you like from that, but as I said in my article **'Parliamentary Paedophiles**', the MSM like to drop hints. You may also like to Google Bill Maloney and hear what he has to say about the Queer Mother. The nickelinthemachine.com website also says the following about Kidd:

# Paul Kidd claimed he walked the same corridors as Sir Anthony Blunt the Rothschild gopher who betrayed Britain to the Soviets in WWII for £20,000.

Now Anthony Blunt was a Russian Spy. He was also a notorious paedophile... Surprised? Nah, of course you're not. He was also definitely related to the Queen in some way or another. Some historians have him down as a cousin, others say he was in fact Bizzy Lizzy's half brother. The MSM laughingly had an article out just the other week that said the Queer Mother had cottoned on to Blunt the .... What rhymes with Blunt? Runt... The Queer Mother had cottoned on to Blunt the Runt a long time before the security service's did.

Are the MSM for real? It is a very dangerous game they play. They, like myself and many others know the truth yet they print bollocks like that in order to give the Royals an alter ego. Do these journalists not realise that they are just as expendable as the rest of us?

Course the Queer Mother knew about Blunt. You only need read the following, which is taken from the website **United Nations on Film** to realise that:

At the end of the war, in June 1945, the British King, George VI, the father of Queen Elizabeth and puppet of the Queen Mother, sent the former MI5 officer, Anthony Blunt, to the Kronborg Castle of Prince Philip's sister Sophie, and her Nazi husband Prince Christoph of Hesse, to recover correspondence between the British Royal Family and their Nazi relatives, for propaganda aimed at convincing the aristocrats of Britain they had not been in contact all along.

Blunt was the 'surveyor of the Queens Pictures' and a world expert in the paintings of Poussin, the initiate who painted pictures called 'The Shepherds of Arcadia' which related to the Rennes-le-Château mysteries. Blunt was named as a member of a KGB unit inside British Intelligence along with Burgess, MacLean, and Philby, the fifth man was never named, but was in fact, Lord Victor Rothschild.

Course, the Duck of Edinburgh also used Blunts services. It seems that Filthy Phil was caught up in the Profumo Scandal of the early 1960's via his connection with Stephen Ward, the society pimp, Artist and Satanist who was heavily implicated in the Scandal. Ward was good friends with Phil and had been a frequent visitor to the palace where he did some, ahem ahem, 'Drawings' of The Duck and 'other members of the family'.

Ward later died under very mysterious circumstances, while supposedly on trial, but who was in fact in hospital after trying to top himself. Whatever was contained in the drawings of Ward's obviously worried Phil greatly as he sent Blunt to retrieve them at any cost. Course, by then even Bizzy Lizzy was fed up with her oversexed, deviant of a husband and as such had sworn never to sleep with him again. This claim was repeated in a book written by Nicholas Davies and revealed "*a shocking world of royal adultery, passion and betrayal*".

The book stated – as fact, not surmise – that the Duke of Edinburgh's liaisons with his cousin, Princess Alexandra and the film star Merle Oberon, not to mention his former Daughter in Laws mother, Susan Barrantes (among others!) - as the reason *"why the Queen banned her husband from her bed"*.

More damning still, the Telegraph reported in an article on the 5<sup>th</sup> of September 2004, about how Philip had sat *"impassively, incensed but silent"* when a Journalist from a *"Sunday broadsheet"* had suggested to the Duke that he might have a raft of illegitimate children and had enjoyed a homosexual liaison with Valery Giscard d'Estaing, the former President of France.

Do I need to go on? Yes? Okay...

If you want to know who had Diana murdered, the trail would appear to lead firmly to Phil the Sauerkraut's door. Course, for the benefit of the Royal Lawyer's, I should tell you that I base that claim on the omitted evidence from the Paget report and subsequent inquest, Claims by Mohamed Al Fayed and the book by Jon King.

Now, what kind of man deprives his grandchildren of their mother? The answer can only be the same kind of man who grossly insults our war dead by sickeningly pretending to shed a tear while cynically saluting them... God that family nauseate me.

One of my dearest wishes is that he is still alive when his family are finally exposed for the greedy, robbing, murdering, parasitic monsters that they are. Perhaps, before we hang them for mass genocide and countless other crimes against humanity, he along with his equally obnoxious wife - a woman rich enough to end world poverty and still have an un-spendable fortune left - will tell the world what they did with the 10 Canadian orphans they took away

with them, never ever to be seen again.

Course, the 3 children lucky enough not to be chosen as one of the ten would testify that they were made to kiss the queens foot first before her and the Duck fucked off with the 10 unlucky ones. Or at least they would if they too had lived long enough to testify.

To far fetched for you? It would be for me too, if I hadn't spent countless hours researching the nonces and the aforementioned incident wasn't so well documented. Here is just one example of that, which was reproduced on the **Help Free The Earth website:** 

### Star Eyewitness Dies Suddenly. Written by Rev. Kevin Annett

Monday, 28 February 2011 20:39

William Combes was the sole survivor of a group of three aboriginal boys who claim to have witnessed the abduction of ten children during a royal visit to the Kamloops residential school in mid October, 1964, when both the Queen and Prince Philip were in British Columbia, Canada.

"They took away those ten kids and nobody ever saw them again." - William Combes, Eyewitness.

William Combes, age 59 and in good health, was scheduled to be a primary witness at the opening session of the International Tribunal into Crimes of Church and State (ITCCS) on September 12, 2011 in London, England. Combes, an aboriginal man, claimed to witness the abduction of ten fellow residential school children by the Queen of England and her husband in October, 1964 at the Catholic school in Kamloops, British Columbia. According to his partner Mae, William was in stable health when he was assigned a new doctor at St. Paul's Hospital where he was committed for "tests". His health began to immediately deteriorate. He died suddenly of a still-undisclosed cause.

The Vancouver Coroner's Office refused to comment on William's recent death.

William was the sole survivor of a group of three aboriginal witnesses to the royal abductions. In his public statements made during a Vancouver Co-op radio program and also in the following signed and witnessed declaration made on February 3, 2010 Combes said:

"I am an Interior Salish spirit dancer and am 58 years old. I live in Vancouver, Canada. I am a survivor of the Kamloops and Mission Indian residential schools, both run by the Roman Catholic church. I suffered terrible tortures there especially at the hands of Brother Murphy, who killed at least two children. I witnessed him throw a child off a three story balcony to her death. He put me on a rack and broke some of my bones, in the Kamloop school basement, after I tried running away. I also saw him and another priest burying a child in the school orchard one night.

In October, 1964 when I was 12 years old, I was an inmate at the Kamloops school and we were visited by the Queen of England and Prince Philip. I remember it was strange because they came by themselves, no big fanfare or nothing. But I recognized them and the school principal told us it was the Queen and we all got given new clothes and good food for the first time in months the day before she arrived.

The day the Queen got to the school, I was part of a group of kids that went on a picnic with her and her husband and some of the priests, down to a meadow near Dead Man's Creek. I remember it was weird because we all had to bend down and kiss her foot, a white laced boot. After a while, I saw the Queen leave the picnic with ten children from the school, and those kids never returned. We never heard anything more about them and never met them again even when we were older. They were all from around there but they all vanished.

The group that disappeared was seven boys and three girls, in age from six to fourteen years old. They were all from the smart group in class. Two of the boys were brothers and they were Metis from Quesnel. Their last name was Arnuse or Arnold. I don't remember the others, just an occasional first name like Cecilia and there was an Edward. What happened was also witnessed by my friend George Adolph, who was 11 years old at the time and a student there too. But he's dead now."

**Rev.** Kevin Annett believes that William Combes died of foul play and that his murder was arranged to prevent him from his speaking out about the child abductions and other crimes of murder and torture that he witnessed at the Catholic Indian residential schools.

Arnett is writing a soon to be issued eulogy for William Arnold Combes. William's videotaped statements, including his witness report of the 1964 abductions, have been registered in the archives of the ITCCS, and will be made public at the opening session on September 12, 2011.

Five other aboriginal members and activists have also died since December, and a sixth is missing and presumed dead. All were public critics of the Roman Catholic church's killing of residential school children, and had participated in protests against this church and the Anglican Church and the United Church of Canada.

Their names are: Johnny Dawson, died December 8, 2009 after a severe beating by three Vancouver policemen. Mike Wickson, died February, 2010, cause unknown. Elder Phillipa Ryan, died April 26, 2010 from "cancer" in less than a month. Norma Jean Baptiste, died early May, 2010, apparent heart attack. Chief Louis Daniels, died May 16, 2010 in a Winnipeg hospital, cause unknown.

The Squamish nation believes that these activists and eyewitnesses were murdered, now that the Catholic church is facing criminal charges for the Pope's personal complicity in the rape and torture of children. Canada and its churches may be censured and investigated by European politicians and human rights groups.

Now, while that is shocking, it is very much in keeping with the Royal Family's less publicised life. The Duck hates people... Absolutely despises them... The very same people who he and his family leech off. Piss taking bastard. Here is what Alex Jones and Steve Watson had to say about the idiot:

In the foreword to his 1986 book If I Were an Animal, <u>Prince Philip wrote</u>, "In the event that I am reincarnated, I would like to return as a deadly virus, in order to contribute something to solve overpopulation." Borrowing the idea from American scientists who pioneered the field in the 1930's, the Nazis advanced the pseudo-science of eugenics and incorporated it into Adolf Hitler's dream of the Aryan super-race. Bearing in mind Philip's Nazi connections, his views on the subject of overpopulation are unsurprising, but shocking nonetheless.

Just last year he reiterated these views, announcing that there are too many

people in the world, and <u>attacking large families</u> in a television interview, despite the fact that Prince Philip himself has four children and eight grandchildren. (Debatable, especially if you have read Monsters Inc -Spivey).

His son, Charles, the next King of England, has continued such ideology as he tours the world in private jets lecturing about the impact of climate change and how too many people are killing the planet. Charles, who has inherited the entire Duchy of Cornwall estate, which stretches over 135,000 acres across 23 counties mainly in the south-west of England, is also a "patron" of the genocidal Optimum Population Trust, a notorious UK-based public policy group that campaigns for a gradual decline in the global human population to what it sees as a "sustainable" level.

Charles' fellow patrons at the OPT include Futurist and top Eco-Fascist James Lovelock, who recently <u>called for the ending of freedom</u> in order that an overriding global power made up of "a few people with authority" can oversee the radical stemming of the planet's human population in order to combat climate change.

Charles and the OPT are closely affiliated with <u>The Royal Society</u>, a 350 year old elitist institution granted royal charter status by King Charles II. The Royal Society is also crawling with eugenics enthusiasts and depopulation fanatics.

Prince Philip! Care about the war dead? ... Don't make me laugh. The old bastard wants us all dead.

Before the Duck appeared in yesterday's Daily Mail, acting like he gives a fuck, I had in fact wondered how long it would be before the Palace began to distance themselves from Jimmy So-vile. Apparently, that day was the 1st of November when most of the MSM newspapers carried a story which would have us believe that there was some concerns about So-vile's behaviour when he visited his mate Prince Big Ears at St James' Palace.

Strangely enough however, these concerns were never officially addressed,

which I suppose would be the excuse as to why the Heir to the Throne continued to socialise with the Paedophile. The same fairy tale would also have us believe that So-vile acted as a kind of marriage counsellor for the Prince and Diana... What a load of old bollocks.

Little wonder then, that people are turning to the 'alternative' media for information.

Now, the question you have to ask yourself is: Why would a man like The Duck, want to be friends with Jimmy Savile, because they were in fact very good friends. That is till they fell out spectacularly. That further begs the question: Why on earth would Savile and Phil have the need to fall out to the extent that they no longer spoke? For that to happen it must have been one hell of a close friendship.

I am in fact amazed that Savile had the time to be friends with anyone since he seemed to spend all his spare abusing Children... Still, perhaps the Police will ask Phil about it? ... Nahhhh course they won't.

Furthermore, police chiefs have known about So-vile since at least the early 1970's if not before, so for the parasites to now try and distance themselves from the sicko DJ with the old "we didn't know" routine, just doesn't hold water.

The Duck's eldest son Big Ears on the other hand, managed to remain great friends with Savile right up until his death. Hell, the future King of England even took the time out to go for a meal at Savills poky, out of the way highland cottage. The very same cottage that the Police raided the other week after suspecting Savile of raping some of his young victims there... Two facts that the MSM even linked in a headline... Is there another one of those MSM hints there?

I would imagine that the Christmas card that Big Ears sent the Vile, bleach Blonde Necrophile, which said; "*Jimmy, with affectionate greetings from Charles. Give my love to your ladies in Scotland.*" was a reference to the Scottish Cottage. Then again, for the benefit of the Royal Legal Eagles, that is just my opinion. Nevertheless, anyone, and I mean anyone, who is in contact with the Royal family is closely vetted. The security services would be woefully failing in their duty if they failed to do so. Predictably, the true cost of protecting the in-breeds is impossible to find out. However, realistic estimates put the yearly bill somewhere between £120 Million - £200 Million. Personally, I strongly suspect the cost as being a lot higher.

Now, if you read the 'Alternative Media' regularly, you will know that So-vile was known to be a supplier of children to the rich and famous. Most notable of those was the paedophile, child killer and Satanist, Edward Heath, the former Prime Minister of England.

It has also be reported in the MSM recently that So-vile was implicated in the Yorkshire Ripper murders. So much so in fact, that the Police even took a mould of his teeth in order to compare them with bite marks found on the murder victims bodies.

Couple that with the other things the Police knew about Savile and you quickly come to the conclusion that there is not a cat in hells chance that the Security Services - *assigned to Royal protection* - had not made the in-breeds aware of So-viles sexual preferences. Yet they still associated with him, as did just about every other high powered Establishment figure over the past 30 or 40 years or so.

Now, why is that? There can only be one reason unless you are one of those who is still living in cloud cuckoo land.

Course, The Monarchy, who have a long tradition of entertaining mass murderers and deviants of all persuasions, recently invited charity worker and convicted sex offender, Harbinder Singh aboard the Royal barge during the Diamond Jubilee pageant. Why?

Big Ears and Paedo Jim were in fact such good mates, that looking at the many, many photos of the pair, I cannot recall Big Ears having any where near the the same level of intimacy as he and So-vile appeared to share... And that includes his wives... Why?

Some Royal watchers have suggested that Diana was murdered because she was going to tell the world about her ex husband and his family's sexual preferences... Note Royal Lawyer's, I'm not one of those.

Nevertheless, Princess Diana did refer to Savile as being her husband's mentor. A mentor, according to the Cambridge online dictionary is: *A person who gives another person help and advice over a period of time and often also teaches them how to do their job.* 

That claim of Diana's takes on an even more sinister twist when you consider who arranged for So-vile to mentor Big Ears:

Prince Philip's uncle Lord Louis Mountbatten 'fixed it' for Savile to mentor Prince Charles and they became lifelong friends. Savile invited the Prince of Wales to his cottage in Glencoe, which he hoped to turn into a home for disabled and disadvantaged children, called Jimmy's Place! Uncle Dickie, with his predilection for 'peasant' boys, was linked to the Kincora Boys Home vice-ring, which allegedly sent Belfast orphans to Birr Castle in the Irish Republic, the home of Lord Snowdon's stepbrother, for ritual abuse at the Hellfire Club. Snowdon was Princess Margaret's exhusband (You couldn't make this shit up, don't cha know - Spivey).

Conservative Prime Minister Edward Heath, a yachting enthusiast, was also a visitor at Kincora Boys Home and it's claimed that Savile supplied him with victims from Haute de la Garenne in Jersey to misuse aboard his boat. Another of Savile's close friends, Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, often played host to him at Chequers and her successors, Major, Blair and Brown were all "fans" deaf to the 'open secret' which everyone knew. Prince Charles and Prince Andrew, friend of the billionaire paedophile Jeffrey Epstein, sent Christmas cards to Savile right up until he died and Charles led the tributes after his death in 2011 saying, how "saddened" he was... the Prince has not issued a statement about his sadness over the allegations...[...]

(Source - infounderground.com)

Now surely Savile wasn't teaching Big Ears how to be king? So what was he teaching him and once again, why were they such close friends. I can't imagine Big Ears getting on down to 'Rock and Roll part 1' by Gary Glitter, can you?

Perhaps the police will ask the future king why he was such good friends with a man who was particularly fond of fucking dead bodies?... Nahhh, they won't ask him will they?



Course, the Duck's 2nd son Andrew, who is in fact more likely to be the son of Randy Lord Porchester also has paedophile tendencies. That is at least according to the excellent website Help Free the Earth:

Andrew, who is 4th in line to the British throne, has been exposed in the news as a paedophile. His buddy, Jeffrey Epstein, is a convicted paedophile who served up underage girls to Prince Andrew like lollipops.

Photos published in the British media show Andrew strolling in a park with Epstein — the New York billionaire jailed for soliciting child prostitutes in Florida. A photograph has also emerged showing Andrew with his arm around the waist of the child prostitute who is at the centre of that case. It has emerged that Andrew allegedly enjoyed massages at the Florida mansion where the Epstein child sexual abuse went on.

Epstein also gave Andrew \$30,000 to help pay off his ex-wife Fergie's massive debts that she was blackmailing him for. Andrew was finally forced to step down as Britain's trade ambassador because of #1 - his criminal behaviour with underage girls. Two - a six million dollar tax evasion charge. Three - conflicts of interest from friendships with a convicted paedophile and with Libyan leader Gaddafi's son whose country was being bombed by the British military.

Do I need to carry on? No... I didn't think so. But believe me I could... In fact I could go on and on and on. But all the other information I have will keep... For now.

### Chapter 3 COUNT DRACULA AND HIS DESCENDENT COUNT BACKWARDS

The Daily Mail ran an article the other week that began with the line 'Dracula was on to something'.

And, once having read the title of that article - *The vampire treatment that 'rejuvenates' ageing hearts* – the inference should be obvious to all.

The actual article itself, is about how Scientists have used a dose of young blood to rejuvenate ageing hearts... Not that this is a new discovery, albeit the Daily Mail would have you believe it is.

And, that aside, I would imagine that the Daily Mail intend - in all probability – the reference to Dracula to be nothing more than a light hearted way to start the article.

However, as soon as I read that first line, I immediately made a connection with a darker side to it.

You see, Dracula was actually based on the very real Vlad III, Prince of Wallachia, AKA Vlad the Impaler, who was a member of the <u>House of</u> <u>Drăculești</u>, who are a branch of the <u>House of Basarab</u>, also known by the his patronymic name: Dracula.\_

This is reading a bit like a fucking history lesson this, isn't it? It does get better though, trust me... Least I think it fucking does.

Now, as you may or may not know, Vlad the Impaler came from Romania - whose 'cut throat' gypsies, are set to invade our Green and pleasant land. At least, they are according to the MSM - who are purposely winding up the natives in accordance with the governments 'divide and conquer' rhetoric... But that isn't really relevant to the subject of this article so worry about having your throat slit when and if they actually get here.

So, to get back on track, Vlad the Impaler, AKA Dracula – an evil bastard who drunk his victim's blood - came from a place in Romania called Transylvania. Which just so happens to be a favourite haunt of our very own, unlovable parasite, Prince Dobby Big Ears.



In fact, Dobby Big Ears loves the fucking place so much that he even opened a guest house there. The following is taken from the <u>Telegraph</u> newspaper:

The place in question is the village of Zalanpatak, deep in the heart of Transylvania, the land of mystique and legend and a frisson of danger otherwise known as "Dracula Country. Prince Charles owns a guesthouse here."

Course, that is hardly surprising since the same Telegraph article tells us that

Big Ears is a descendent of Dracula:

Prince Charles, who claims distant kinship with Vlad "The Impaler" Tepes, the 15th-century Wallachian ruler on whom the Irish novelist Bram Stoker based his Dracula, first came to Transylvania in 1998. In his own words, he was "totally overwhelmed by its unique beauty and its extraordinarily rich heritage".

And, then there is the following from another Telegraph article, which is printed in its entirety further on in this article:

#### But Transylvania should also be known as the ancestral home of the Prince of Wales, defender of faiths, with a love of gardening and classical architecture, according to the Romanian National Tourist Office.

However, if you know anything about Romania, you'll also know that the country's beauty and heritage were probably not the only things that the sexual deviant Dobby Big Ears was overwhelmed by.

In fact, it wouldn't surprise me if Dobby were issuing a veiled reference to his more sordid pursuits when he quipped; "Transylvania is in my blood".

You see, the Royal Family are all notorious blood drinking Satanists. Course, those who regularly read my stuff will instantly know what I'm talking about,

whilst those who don't will no doubt dismiss me as being as nutty as Squirrel shit... Then again, fuck em, those narrow minded, uniformed robots will learn soon enough.

And, as I always say to the doubters; don't just take my word for it or dismiss the claim out of hand, do your own fucking research.

There is plenty of evidence to be found, once you start looking, such as the following from <u>Sherry Shriner</u>:

They call themselves the Elite. But let's break it down on what it means to be one of these Elite.

From the time you are born as a Rothschild, Rockefeller, Royal family, Bush, or one of the others you are carefully crafted and controlled into a very tight Satanic community. As a toddler you're sexually abused repeatedly so your brain splits and fragments into many different alter personalities becoming MPD/DID. These alters are then programmed to act in a certain way.

No matter what your other alters are one is always permanent, and that's a sexual alter, one that is created and used to be a sex slave to others in their community.

As a child they're taught to kill animals and even other children. They're starved, beaten, tortured, and tormented so they can control your brain, thoughts, beliefs, and how you view yourself, the world, and those around you.

They are forced to participate in satanic ritual ceremonies of animal and human sacrifices, drinking blood, eating human flesh and organs, eating feces and drinking urine. As a child most of them have probably witnessed and even been the victim of beastiality. They learn weakness such as compassion (what they consider weakness) can get them killed, and so they brave through everything that's thrown at them just to survive.

Their parents aren't a loving mom and dad, but the puppet masters who pimp them out to scientists, underground bases, and for sexual favors to others...and yet they grow up in love with their abusers, and to go along to get along and survive...and most importantly...how to keep their mouths shut.

Satan is their god. They know him well from a very young age. They learn they must please him or 'else.' To them he's the ultimate provider and giver as long as they do what they're told, perform the rituals, and make him happy.

And if you are still not convinced, you can go to

<u>www.bilderberg.org/sacrific.htm</u> which will take you to all manner of links to satanic blood drinking articles, many with German connections. Which would make sense, since the Royal Parasites - as I'm sure you know - are

much more German than they are English?

Now, if I'm honest I find it hard to understand why people cannot even begin to accept that Bizzy Lizzy and her crew of inbreds are satanic blood drinkers. After all, the evidence is hidden in plain sight and can be easily found in the MSM - on whom the Nation's flock of Sheeple place so much trust and reliance.

For instance, we know that Dobby Big Ears was great friends with the Vile Jimmy Savile, despite the pair being about as mismatched as Adolf Hitler and Simon Wiesenthal would be. We know about this close friendship because the MSM has told us so plenty of times in the past.

We also know that Savile was a predatory paedophile and part of a satanic ring as evidenced by the MSM's <u>Daily Express</u>:

## JIMMY SAVILE beat and raped a 12-year-old girl during a secret satanic ritual in a hospital.

The perverted star wore a hooded robe and mask as he abused the terrified victim in a candle-lit basement.

He also chanted "Hail Satan" in Latin as other paedophile devil worshippers joined in and assaulted the girl at Stoke Mandeville Hospital in Buckinghamshire. The attack, which happened in 1975, shines a sinister new light on the former DJ's 54-year reign of terror.

Savile, who died aged 84 in October 2011, is now Britain's worst sex offender after police revealed he preyed on at least 450 victims aged eight to 47.

So, When you take into account what Sherry Shrider says about how "*As a child most of them have probably witnessed and even been the victim of bestiality,* which-*based on the laws of probability* - both Dobby Big Ears and his old man, Prince Philip, the Duck of Edinburgh had been, courtesy of Uncle Lord Louis Mountbatten you straight away have another connection to the depravity running through the veins of our Royal family.

Uncle Louie's perverted life and that of his equally perverted brother George

are well documented in the MSM, as are the facts that both the Duck and Dobby were left in the care of one or the other of them for long periods of time.

The following is from the <u>Help Free the Earth</u> website:

Philip's uncle - George Mountbatten - became his surrogate father and legal guardian. George Mountbatten kept a scandalous collection of child pornography that he bound into volumes and emblazoned with the family crest. Most disturbing were pictures of family orgies and beastiality in which children and animals were sexual participants. The question is - was George's adopted son Philip a participant?

George Mountbatten's porn collection now resides at the British Museum where it is kept in a hidden repository of artefacts deemed pornographic and unfit for public viewing. It is a well known fact that child victims of sexual predators commonly identify with their abusers and grow up to become sexual predators themselves.

Course, you won't read about the perverse Mountbatten's in the same articles portraying the good Lord Mountbatten as the caring, favourite, Uncle Louie... Strange that, don't cha think?

Sherry Shrider goes on to say that: "Their parents aren't a loving mom and dad, but the puppet masters who pimp them out to scientists, underground bases, and for sexual favors to others...and yet they grow up in love with their abusers, and to go along to get along and survive...and most importantly...how to keep their mouths shut".

And once again, the Queen and the Duck's cold relationship towards their four children is well documented in the MSM, with one article that appeared in the Daily Mail attesting to the fact that Bizzy Lizzy made her offspring call her '**your majesty**'.

Moreover, despite the Duck having suffered terribly at the hands of his perverted, sick-fuck Uncles, he was only too happy for his big eared son to suffer the same fate.

The following is from the 21<sup>st</sup> Century Wire website and describes how Mountbatten introduced Jimmy Savile to the Duck & Big Ears as well as Mountbatten's 'mentoring' of bonehead Prince Charlie:

Savile said that he had first been introduced to the royal family in 1966 by (known paedophile) Lord Louis Mountbatten, the uncle and mentor of Prince Charles. Mountbatten was Commandant General of the Royal Marines and arranged for the disc jockey to become the first civilian to be awarded the Marines' Green Beret. It was one of a many 'honourees' that Savile would be awarded in the years that followed.

Savile said: Coming from Lord Louis, who was the favourite uncle of Prince Philip, that was quite something. So obviously I hooked up with the Prince – what was good enough for Lord Louis was good enough for him. But what was 'what'? Mountbatten was killed when a bomb exploded on his boat in Ireland in 1979 – a murder officially blamed on the Provisional IRA...

Greg Hallett names both Mountbatten and Philip as paedophiles. Of course, you don't just take one person's word for that, but my own sources which have proved to be so accurate about Savile and others told me the same nearly 15 years ago with the addition that they were both Satanists. This is no surprise given that the British royal family, like all the royal bloodlines of Europe and further afield, are founded on Satanism and the manipulation of occult knowledge for deeply malevolent ends in league with the 'dark suit' expressions of the bloodlines in politics, banking, corporations and media.

Once again, the above facts add credence to what Sherry says about the elite's children being shipped out for sexual favours to others. And, since it is well documented in the MSM that both the Duck and Dumbo hero worshipped Uncle Louie, I can only shake my head at people's naivety and unwillingness to make the connection.

Coincidentally enough, earlier this month the Daily Star ran a major story about how the Palace has covered up the details as to the extent of the friendship between Dobby Big Ears and the warped deviant Savile:

#### A TOP-level cover-up was ordered to hide close links between Prince Charles and paedo Jimmy Savile, we can reveal today. The full truth has been uncovered following a seven-month battle by the Daily Star Sunday.

Isn't it strange, how the newspaper perceived as having the least credibility is the only British newspaper that comes anywhere near attempting to uncover and report the truth?

#### "And the point to all this is, Spivey?"

Well, apart from the elites having known for years what the Daily Mail is now only just reporting, namely that the blood of the young will keep the oldies in good health... None really.

I just like showing up the Royal family for the Evil, Warped, Depraved, Dysfunctional, Parasitic, Horrible Monsters that they really are. However, If further proof were needed that our elites depravity is hidden in plain sight I will leave you with the aforementioned Daily Mail and Telegraph articles for you to peruse at your leisure as well as the following information to mull over.

Hopefully, you will have read the article that I put on here the other week about the Tory MP Ken Clarke being above the law, based on the fact that the police refuse to take action over his alleged sexual assault on the former child star Ben Fellows.

Now, that fact didn't surprise me at all, as I'm sure it didn't most of you. However, your average 'Jim, nice but dim' and 'Claire, nice head of air' will just take the view that Clarke wasn't charged because there was no case to answer... And that's if they ever even get to hear about the allegation.

Course, we 'nutters' in our tinfoil hats know different. That is why I wasn't surprised to discover the following during the course of researching this article:

Bilderberg rep Ken Clarke put Jimmy Savile in satanic abuse post

The UK's main Bilderberg steering committee member & current cabinet minister Kenneth Clarke was responsible for the appointment of one of Britain's most prolific ever sex offenders to a key role at Broadmoor psychiatric hospital.

Today's Sunday Express also 'outs' Savile as being part of a satanic coven at Stoke Mandeville hospital.

Strangely enough investigative journalist Roger Cook, who I interviewed on the topic last year, also mentions a Leeds based satanic abuse circle based around 'The Sorcerer's' Apprentice' shop run by one Chris Bray. http://www.radio4all.net/index.php/program/63107

Shortly after that edition of 'The Cook Report' Murdoch's News of the World conducted a month long smear campaign against Roger and his programme which ended up with ITV axing The Cook Report... which had been the most popular current affairs programme in British television history pulling in audiences weekly of up to 10-12 million.

But fuck it! He's Ken Clarke, Tory heavyweight so it doesn't matter. Incidentally, would another way of describing a '*Tory Heavyweight*' be a '*Conservative Fat Cunt*'? ... Just asking. Chapter 4

# PRINCE CHARLES, HEIR TO DRACULA'S BLOOD LINE

#### THE ROMANIAN TOURIST BOARD IS TO USE LINKS BETWEEN THE BRITISH ROYAL FAMILY AND COUNT DRACULA TO LURE IN UK TOURISTS, IT HAS EMERGED.

By Victoria Ward and Andrew Hough 10:00PM GMT 05 Nov 2012

Until now its lonely mountains have been synonymous with the legend of the vampire, the cruel ruler who drank his victims' blood, terrified his enemies and could turn into a bat at will. But Transylvania should also be known as the ancestral home of the Prince of Wales, defender of faiths, with a love of gardening and classical architecture, according to the Romanian National Tourist Office.

Links between the Royal Family and Vlad the Impaler, the 15th century nobleman whose deeds inspired the vampire legend, are being exploited in an attempt to lure tourists to the eastern European country.

The Romanian National Tourist Office is trumpeting the lineage in a brochure distributed at the World Travel Market, a leading industry event which opened in London on Monday.

The Prince himself appears in a video being used to promote the country in which he claims distant kinship with Vlad Tepes, the 15th–century Wallachian ruler on whom the Irish novelist Bram Stoker based his Dracula.

"Transylvania is in my blood," he jokes in an interview first shown on satelite television last year. "The genealogy shows I am descended from Vlad the Impaler, so I do have a bit of a stake in the country."

The Romanian National Tourist Office is using the video on Youtube and new brochures try and boost UK visitors by more than seven per cent.

The video climaxes with a reference to the Prince of Wales, "who can trace his ancestry back to Romania's dark and distant past".

Other literature highlights a short visit by Prince Harry to the country in Easter this year, saying he travelled with Wizz Air, which operates 20 flights a week to four Romanian cities from London

Luton Airport.

A spokesman for the Romanian National Tourist Office said the country, which incorporates the region of Transylvania, was looking to use these links with the British Royal Family to increase UK tourists over the coming years.

Maria Iordache, UK director of the organisation, said 118,000 UK tourists visited Romania in 2011.

"It will be more in 2012. We have experienced a 7 per cent increase in UK visitors in the first quarter, which is traditionally a quiet period for tourists from the UK. For the summer and the autumn the percentage increase will be even better."

According to Royal Highness, a book published in 1982 by Sir Iain Moncreiffe, the former chairman of Debrett's, the Prince is a great grandson 16 times removed to Vlad III.

He can trace his lineage back through his great grandmother Queen Mary, the consort of George V, to Vlad IV, the half brother of the notorious ruler.

Another link to the country originated with Princess Marie of Edinburgh, a granddaughter of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert, who went on to marry King Ferdinand 1 of Romania and ruled Romania after the First World War.

It has been claimed that porphyria, an iron deficiency which is thought to lie behind the vampire myth, has run in the Royal Family.

The Prince has made no secret of his love for Romania and is believed to travel there frequently.

In 2006, he purchased a farmhouse in Viscri, a village in rural Transylvania, which is available as a guest house at certain times of the year.

The prince is patron of the Mihai Eminescu Trust, which works to restore the cultural heritage, economy and nature of Transylvania's Saxon villages and their surroundings.

In addition to restoring some 180 medieval houses and several churches, the charity has supported traditional rural technologies such as the construction of wood-fired kilns for handmade bricks and tiles, and organic farming.

Transylvanian-born Vlad the Impaler is said to have dispatched more than 100,000 Turkish warriors in battle.

The vampire legend is said to have been inspired by his predilection for eating bread dipped in his victim's blood. Dracula means "son of the devil" in Romanian.

The country's alleged links to British royalty, however ghoulish, could prove a welcome boost to its tourist industry.

Thousands of tourists visit the town of Castle Bran, Transylvania, where Vlad III lived, every year.

Simon Press, from World Travel Market which hosted the exhibition, said: ""Romania has a great deal of tourism potential. It is a beautiful country already receiving many tourists for its nature and culture.

"The link to the British Royal Family and the clear fondness the Royal Family has for the country will only help to promote the country across the Commonwealth and particularly in the UK."

## Chapter 5 WHO MURDERED MOUNTBATTEN?

I think that it is quite obvious by now that detectives from Operation Yewtree aren't going to bother knocking on Prince Big Ear's door or even that of his father, Phil the Duck's... Unfortunately.

And as far as I'm concerned, the fact that they haven't and have no intention of doing so is a complete travesty of justice.

The case for suspecting that Big Ears is involved in paedophilia is after all, pretty clear cut:

Veteran BBC presenter Bill Oddie has backed claims that Jimmy Savile's abuse was covered up because he was close friends with Prince Charles and was a regular visitor to Kensington Palace, Buckingham Palace, and Highgrove. Former palace Aide, Dickie Arbiter, told the Guardian newspaper Savile would greet young women working at the palace by "rubbing his lips all the way up their arms in the palace typing pool."

A former BBC chauffeur says that BBC chauffeurs were sacked if they tried to blow the whistle on Jimmy Savile's child-sex-rape activities. The chauffeur said he had once driven home a 'hysterical' 12-year-old girl. The girl said she had been sexually assaulted by Savile after appearing on a BBC TV programme.

The BBC must investigate whether its staff acted as enablers or, better word, accomplices to Savile's crimes.

Source: http://abundanthope.net

And more tellingly still, this:

#### **PIMPING FOR PRINCE CHARLES**

Savile told Esquire: 'The thing about me is I get things done and I work deep cover. I've known the Royal Family for a million years.'

According to the UK Daily Mail at the time of Savile's death in 2011, Savile said that he was invited to regular meetings with the royal family because 'I have a natural good fun way of going on and we have a laugh.' Would one of the world's most powerful families invite an aging disc jockey into their inner sanctum so often just because he gave them 'a good laugh'? Or is there likely to be a far more plausible reason for their strange closeness?

Dickie Arbiter, now 72, was in charge of media relations for the Queen between 1988 and 2000. He told the media that Savile visited Prince Charles's official London residence St James's Palace

frequently. Savile's behavior on visits to Prince Charles' residence aroused "concern and suspicion". A palace insider said of the claims that several people were well aware of Savile's alleged abuse of children.

Police have searched Savile's cottage in the Scottish Highlands after fears he used the home to abuse victims. It is reported 20 allegations of abuse at the cottage are being investigated.

Prince Charles was a private guest at Jimmy Savile's isolated and remote cottage in Glencoe in the Scottish Highlands. Savile famously hired three waitresses for the occasion and dressed them in aprons bearing the initials HRH.

SOURCE: As above

As for Dobby's dad, the Duck of Edinburgh! Well, he had been friends with Savile long before his son was:

At this point, it should be mentioned that, although the official line is that Savile and Charles met in the 1970s as part of the coincidence of mutual charity work, Savile himself has stated that he was friends with the Royal family "for a million years."

In fact, it was reported that Savile actually stated he was introduced to the Royals in 1966 by Lord Mountbatten, a known paedophile and sexual pervert. In addition to Mountbatten, however, Greg Hallett, in his book Hitler Was A British Agent, also names Prince Philip as a paedophile.

In reference to how he became introduced and ingratiated with the Royal family, Savile stated, coming from Lord Louis, who was the favourite uncle of Prince Philip that was quite something.

## So obviously, I hooked up with the Prince – what was good enough for Lord Louis was good enough for him.

SOURCE: https://hangthebankers.com/

Course, it has since been well documented that the Duck and the Deejay fell out in spectacular fashion. That to me is strange in itself. After all, the Duck is the King of England in all but name. I therefore question what he and an ageing radio star had in common with one another to fall out over in the first place.

That is to say, if the Duck was pissed off with the flamboyant nonce for whatever reason, why wasn't Savile simply frozen out of the Royal circle?

Surely, such action is more in keeping with the parasites usual methods towards someone who has given them the right fucking hump.

The fact that the Duck and Savile did row, should have got any half decent coppers nose twitching straight away, given mind to what is known about the cunt.

Then again, the fact that Lord Louie Mountbatten - hero and mentor to the *Duck* & *Big Ears* - introduced the Duck to savile, should have triggered alarm bells in anyone who has a smidgen of knowledge on the true history of the Royal family.

You see, to the majority of those who cannot see the wood for the trees, Lord Louie Mountbatten was a war hero, one of those, who put the Great in Britain.

The following is what the Royal Spongers would have you believe, as told by Wikipedia:

<u>Admiral of the Fleet</u> Louis Francis Albert Victor Nicholas George Mountbatten, 1st Earl Mountbatten of Burma, <u>KG</u>, <u>GCB</u>, <u>OM</u>, <u>GCSI</u>, <u>GCIE</u>, <u>GCVO</u>, <u>DSO</u>, <u>PC</u>, <u>FRS</u> Born Prince Louis of Battenberg; 25 June 1900 – 27 August 1979) – known informally as Lord Mountbatten – he was a British statesman and naval officer, an uncle of Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh and second cousin once removed to Elizabeth II.

He was the last Viceroy of India (1947) the first Governor-General of the independent Union of India (1947–48), from which the modern Republic of India emerged in 1950. From 1954 until 1959, he was the First Sea Lord, a position that had been held by his father, Prince Louis of Battenberg, some forty years earlier.

Thereafter he served as Chief of the Defence Staff until 1965, making him the longest serving professional head of the British Armed Forces to date. During this period, Mountbatten also served as Chairman of the NATO Military Committee for a year.

Pretty impressive, don't cha know.

Moreover, most people of a certain age know that In 1979, Mountbatten was assassinated by the Provisional IRA, who had planted a bomb on-board his boat, the Shadow V, at Mullaghmore, County Sligo, in Ireland.

The force of the blast reduced the boat to Matchsticks.

No doubt, the very same matchsticks that former MP, Ian Dickhead Smiff would have you believe he sold on street corners in order to make ends meet, when he was a real person... But I digress and probably even exaggerate a little.

Mountbatten, then aged 79, had been pulled out of the sea alive, but died from his injuries before reaching the shore.

Unsurprisingly, further sympathy had been bestowed on the Royal Family by the sycophantic, British public – *at that time still largely unaware of their true nature and moral standards* – because of the others who were killed and wounded in the explosion.

Those also killed in the blast were Nicholas Knatchbull, Mountbatten's 14-year-old grandson; and Paul Maxwell, a 15-year-old from County Fermanagh who was a 'crew member'.

The Dowager Lady Brabourne, Grandmother to Nicholas Knatchbull, was seriously injured in the explosion and died from her injuries the following day.

Nicholas Knatchbull's mother and father, along with his twin brother Timothy, survived the explosion but were seriously injured.

According to Wikipedia, the IRA gave clear reasons for the execution:

I think it is unfortunate that anyone has to be killed, but the furore created by Mountbatten's death showed up the hypocritical attitude of the media establishment. As a member of the House of Lords, Mountbatten was an emotional figure in both British and Irish politics.

What the IRA did to him is what Mountbatten had been doing all his life to other people; and with his war record I don't think he could have objected to dying in what was clearly a war situation.

He knew the danger involved in coming to this country. In my opinion, the IRA achieved its objective: people started paying attention to what was happening in Ireland.

Course, being a "war hero", a pillar of society, and a member of the Royal Elite meant that Mountbatten was awarded a State Funeral. The following is once again from Wikipedia: On 5 September 1979, Lord Mountbatten received a State Funeral at Westminster Abbey, which was attended by the Queen, the Royal Family and members of the European royal houses.

Watched by thousands of people, the funeral procession, which started at Wellington Barracks, included representatives of all three British Armed Services, and military contingents from Burma, India, the United States, France, and Canada.

His coffin was drawn on a gun carriage by 118 Royal Navy ratings. During the televised service, the Prince of Wales read the lesson from Psalm 107.

In an address, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Donald Coggan, highlighted his various achievements and his "lifelong devotion to the Royal Navy".

After the public ceremonies, which he had planned himself, Mountbatten was buried in Romsey Abbey.

The President of Ireland, Patrick Hillery, and the Taoiseach, Jack Lynch, attended a memorial service for Mountbatten in St. Patrick's Cathedral in Dublin on 5 September 1979.

Just goes to show how easily the 'enlightened' public are made mugs of doesn't it? You see, Louis Mountbatten was an abomination of a man. A man, who should in fact, have been removed from this earth years before the IRA did us all a favour – if indeed it was the IRA who blew him up.

Now I say that because Mountbatten was a dangerous, predatory paedophile, who had in the past had a sexual relationship with his cousin King Edward VIII – *himself a warped sexual deviant* - who abdicated in order to marry the right old slapper, Wallis Simpson.

And if you have read my article **Monsters Inc** you will know that Wallis Simpson used to push Edward around in a pram at Parties (Sex Orgies).



Mountbatten choosing his partner for the night



On his boat before it was reduced to matchsticks - Bit shit for a royal boat init?



Mountbattens Grandson survived the blast



Mountbatten & the Duck... Not sure what the Duck did to win so many medals

You see Edward was one of those warped human beings who got his sexual kicks from wearing a nappy and being treated like a baby. Course, Wallis Simpson being a right old banger had no objections to her husband's fetish.

Edward also used to like dressing up in ladies clothes. Kinda makes you wonder what the Queen Mother saw in him doesn't it? It is after all, well documented that Bizzy Lizzy's mother despised Mrs Simpson, because the old soak was herself in love with Edward.

Greg Hallett, who is from New Zealand is an authority on Royal history. The following is what he has to say about <u>Wallis Simpson</u>:

Now, the person who became King Edward VIII married Wallis Simpson, who was three times divorced, absolutely sabotaged, and she was considered bisexual.

She was considered a drug dealer, she was considered completely unsuitable, she was having affairs with every second, second hand car salesman in London, and she was Androgen Insensitivity Symptom Grade 4, which means that she was conceived as a male, and didn't quite fully transition into a female, which would be Grade 7. Grade 1 for male, Grade 7 is a female model. So she had both bits, which King Edward VIII liked because he was bisexual himself.

Interestingly enough, Mountbatten was also Edward's best man when he married Mrs Simpson. From incestuous sex with Edward VIII, Mountbatten moved on to sexually abuse his Nephew Phil the Duck.

And, just like his Uncle Louie, the Duck's penchant for 'liking' children also became apparent at a young age. The following is taken from the author, Phillip Eade's book about the Queens husband as a duckling:

Philip had met Princess Elizabeth, his second cousin once removed and heir to the throne, several times, but things stepped up a gear when he made a visit in 1939. He was 18 and Elizabeth was 13.

The future queen's governess described how, while they were playing with a clockwork railway, Philip came into the room. "For a while they knelt side by side playing with the trains. He soon got bored with that. We had ginger crackers and lemonade in which he joined and then he said, 'Let's go to the tennis courts and have some real fun jumping over the nets!'

At the tennis courts I thought he showed off a little too much. Lilibet said, 'How good he is! How high he can jump!' He spent a lot of time teasing plump little Margaret." Later that evening, when Philip went for dinner with the king, Elizabeth had already been sent to bed according to the nursery schedule.

In turn, unbelievable as it may seem, the vile paedophile Mountbatten was then given carte blanche to sexually abuse his very young Great-Nephew, Prince Big Ears. And, who gave him permission to do so? Well none other than Phil the Duck and his Wife Bizzy Lizzy.

The following is taken from my article<u>Monsters Inc</u>:

It is also a documented fact that Dobby's young life was shaped by his Great Uncle Louis Mountbatten. Wikipedia has this to say on that matter:

## Mountbatten was a strong influence in the upbringing of his grand-nephew, Prince Charles, Prince of Wales, and later as a mentor—"Honorary Grandfather" and "Honorary Grandson", they fondly called each other according to the Jonathan Dimbleby biography of the Prince.

Now while that may sound innocuous enough in itself, the fact that Mountbatten was a known gay paedophile, who was known to have had incestuous relationships with both Edward VIII & Prince Philip, should have meant that he wasn't allowed within a 100 miles of the young Prince Dobby. Or maybe there were darker, more sinister reasons for Charles to be in the care of such a vile monster...

So who was Lord Louie Mountbatten?

Louis of Battenberg was born in Windsor, England, on 25th June 1900 and was actually the great grandson of Queen Victoria, and the second cousin of George V. His father, Prince Louis of Battenberg, who had been born in Austria changed the family name from Battenberg to Mountbatten, during World War 1, due to the public's resentment to all things German.

In 1922, Mountbatten married Edwina Ashley, who was described as the spoiled favourite granddaughter of a Jewish financier close to the royals. She was also the richest and most glamorous deb of her time.

However, what wasn't widely known was that Edwina, like Wallis Simpson, was a proper dirty old slag and a horrible bitch to boot. Course, with her new husband being at best; a bi-sexual paedophile – if not an outright homosexual paedophile – he was useless to her in the bedroom department.

The following is taken from the <u>Daily Mail</u>:

## After a fumbling honeymoon, some of it spent in Hollywood, Mountbatten resumed his career as a naval officer.

Meanwhile, the stylish Edwina, described as one of the six best- dressed women in the world, shopped at Chanel, played bridge, and danced the Charleston until 3am, sometimes with Fred Astaire.

At weekends, their country home was full of guests (including the Prince of Wales) arriving in fast cars and even aeroplanes.

Vain, charming and boyish, Dickie was devoted to Edwina, but still awkward in bed. He famously named her breasts Mutt and Jeff - the nicknames that World War I soldiers gave their campaign medals.

To him, sex was unromantic, 'a mixture of psychology and hydraulics'. There were also mutterings that he preferred men.

Things went downhill after their daughter Patricia was born in 1924.

While Mountbatten doted on the new arrival, the passionate Edwina was pathologically jealous of her own child being the centre of attention.

#### 'A divine little daughter'.

Too thrilling, too sweet,' she trilled to her diary - but then packed the baby off to nannies on the South Coast. The highly sexed Edwina then proceeded to look for lovers from all walks of life. Her first was the aristocratic Lord Molyneux. He was followed by a rich, polo-playing American, Laddie Sandford, and then by Mike Wardell, the good-looking manager of a London evening newspaper. At times, she juggled all three at once. 'Lord Molyneux is in the morning-room and Mr Sandford in the library, but where should I put the other gentleman?' asked a desperate flunkey when they happened to visit together.

While her husband was posted to Malta in the early Thirties, she turned to American golf champion Bobby Sweeny.

Next came playboy Larry Gray, before she went on a Mexican cruise and jumped into bed with the elder of two Californian brothers, Ted Phillips, quickly followed by his sibling Bunny.

This serial sexual gallivanting went on until the birth of her second daughter Pamela in 1929. [...]She even dallied with conductor Malcolm Sargent, and then embarked on her most adventurous affair to date, with the bisexual West Indian cabaret pianist Leslie Hutchinson.

Although Edwina successfully sued a newspaper for saying she had a black lover, there is not much doubt she conducted an on-off relationship with 'Hutch' for 30 years. She famously gave him a gold bracelet bearing her name, a gold cigarette case and, conclusively perhaps, a jewelled penis sheath from Cartier...

Mind you, at one stage, Mountbatten himself freely admitted that: "*Edwina and I spent all our married lives getting into other people's beds*."

Furthermore, in the Biography Francis Wheen wrote about the notorious Labour MP, Tom Driberg, the author states that like Driberg, Mountbatten had "a sexual preference for men". However, what Wheen neglects to mention is that like Driberg – who was at one time being blackmailed by the notorious Kray Twins in the 1960's – Mountbatten was a predatory paedophile.

Meanwhile, back at the Ranch, in 1930 Phil the Duck's Mother, Slack Alice had gone Quackers, and had been carted off to the madhouse – ha, ha, geddit?... Phil the Duck? ... His Mother went Quackers? ... Forget it.

This left the young Duck home alone with his bi-sexual Father, being as his three older sisters had already fucked off - each having married members of the German Nazi party. Course, the fact that the Ducks sisters were all Nazi's excluded them from being invited to his wedding to Bizzie Lizzy. The following is once again taken from the Daily Mail:

# The only member of his German family to be invited was his mother, Princess Alice, and even she was requested to divest herself of the sombre grey nun's habit she had adopted after suffering a nervous breakdown when her bisexual husband, Prince Andrew of Greece, left her for a mistress in Monte Carlo.

So, not only was the Ducks dad a fruit, his mother was a fruitloop who thought that she was a nun.

But it gets worse.

You see, with his wife going bonkers, Daddy Duck – *or Ducky as the case was* - couldn't be arsed with his only son and promptly fucked off with some fabulously rich old sort, leaving the Duck in the care of Louis Mountbatten's equally perverted brother George.

Now, as it happens, George Mountbatten kept a scandalous collection of child pornography which he had bound into volumes and emblazoned with the family crest.

Most disturbing of these were pictures of family orgies and bestiality in which children and animals were sexual participants. The question is: was George's adopted son, Prince Philip a participant?

George Mountbatten's porn collection now resides at the British Museum where it is kept in a hidden repository of artefacts deemed pornographic and unfit for public viewing.

So, having been passed back and forth between George, Louis and a Nazi Boarding School, where the Duck himself admits that saluting Nazi style, heel clicking and Heil Hitlering were the order of the day, It's hardly surprising that the Duck turned out to be an absolute evil bastard with a penchant for raping and murdering children.

It is of course, well documented that like the Duck, his Uncle Louis, and future Uncle-in-law, Edward VIII, were both Nazi Sympathisers.

The following is once again, taken from my article Monsters Inc:

In 1937 Phillip, then aged 16 was photographed walking in his elder Sister Cecile's funeral cortège, flanked by relatives in SS and Brownshirt uniforms. One row back in the cortège - held in Darmstadt, western Germany – was his paedophile uncle, Lord Mountbatten wearing a Royal Navy bicorn hat. On either side of this Funeral parade, onlookers, pinned back by crowd control fences, can clearly be seen en-masse, giving the mourners the Nazi salute...

After the war had ended, Winston Churchill – Said by some to be Bizzy Lizzie's real father – is in fact alleged to have had the right fucking hump with Mountbatten, for the way that he had covertly sided with the Hitler War Machine and for a botched, unauthorised mission which had resulted in the deaths of thousands of allied troops.

Interestingly enough, according to the website **United Nations on film**:

"Prince Philip kept up very serious connections with Edward [Windsor] even after his abdication in 1936. Another of Edward's supporters, and mentor to Prince Philip, was the known paedophile and Satanist Lord Louis Mountbatten (Battenberg).

Mountbatten was Philip's route into the House of Windsor. Mountbatten was the grandson of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert and was born at Windsor Castle in 1900. While Mountbatten was supposedly fighting on the British side during the war, he maintained serious communications with the Windsor's German Clan via his sister Louise, the Crown Princess of Sweden and wife of King Gustav. Louise was Prince Philip's aunt.

Course; with the falsification of history, it is sometimes hard to know what to believe. I say that since Churchill himself was a Rothschild's puppet and it is a fact that the Rothschild family financed both sides throughout the duration of World War 2.

Nevertheless, what is a cast iron fact was that Uncle Louis and his slapper wife were sent to India where Mountbatten took up his new role as the British Empire's last Indian Viceroy and subsequently the first Governor General of the independent Union of India.

Unsurprisingly, Mountbatten appears to have spent his time in India up to no good. That is, at least according to the Authors of the controversial book 'The War of the Windsor's which was serialised in the Daily Mail:

Lord Louis Mountbatten had the nickname "Dickie" ...and for good reason. Prince Philip's uncle Dickie was the last viceroy in India where he was a known paedophile who sexually exploited young working class Indian peasant boys...

Predictably, while in India, Edwina ended up having yet another affair, this time with the Indian Prime Minister, Jawaharlal Nehru.

Equally unsurprisingly, Nehru, like most Prime Ministers was also a promiscuous bi-sexual who couldn't stay faithful if his life depended on it.

This led to the equally bi-sexual Mountbatten's and Nehru indulging in many a menage a trois – which for the thick fuckers reading this is a threesome.

After Mountbatten had done shagging little Indian boys and the Indian Prime Minister, this abomination of a man who is touted by our government and Royal family as being a hero – *which tells you all you need to know about the stinking arseholes* – appears to have been recruited by MI5. Course, it is nothing new for the Royal Family to have those amongst their ranks acting as secret agents.

The equally odious royal paedophile, Anthony Blunt was also working for MI5 as well as the Russians. At the end of World War 2, Blunt the cunt was in fact dispatched to Germany by the Royal family to go and retrieve incriminating correspondence sent by them to their German relatives during the hostilities.

The vile pervert was again called upon to save the Royal arses in the early 1960's following the <u>Profumo Scandal</u>.

The story goes, that Phil the Duck sent blunt the cunt to buy up the sketches of him and his perverted family, drawn by his pal the Satanist, Dr Stephen Ward who was heavily implicated in the scandal. Tellingly, Ward lived in a cottage owned by former Prime Minister, David Cameron's in-laws.

Meanwhile, Mountbatten – in between shagging his Great-Nephew Big Ears – was busy trying to oust the Wilson Government.

The following is from Wikipedia:

<u>Peter Wright</u>, in his book <u>Spycatcher</u>, claimed that in 1967 Mountbatten attended a private meeting with press baron and <u>MI5</u> agent <u>Cecil King</u>, and the Government's chief scientific adviser, <u>Solly</u> <u>Zuckerman</u>.

King and Peter Wright were members of a group of thirty MI5 officers who wanted to stage a coup against the then crisis-stricken Labour Government of <u>Harold Wilson</u>, and King allegedly used the meeting to urge Mountbatten to become the leader of a government of national salvation.

In 2006 the BBC documentary The Plot Against Harold Wilson alleged that there had been another plot involving Mountbatten to oust Wilson during his second term in office (1974–76). The documentary alleged that a coup was planned to overthrow Wilson and replace him with Mountbatten using the private armies and sympathisers in the military and MI5. The documentary stated that Mountbatten and other members of the British Royal Family supported the plot and were involved in its planning...

Course, all work and no play makes Jack – *or as in this case, Louis* – a dull boy. So, in view of the lack of little Indian boys available to sodomise, Mountbatten turned to Northern Ireland, where there was an endless supply of unwilling little boys to be raped.

The unlucky victims were housed in the Kincora Boys Home in Belfast. The following is taken from my article 'Monsters Inc':

Mountbatten is also linked to the paedophile ring who abused boys living at the Kincora Care Home in Belfast Northern Ireland. An excellent website, dedicated to exposing the Royal Family <u>http://www.helpfreetheearth.com/index.html</u>, have this to say about a book written on that paedophile

ring entitled 'The Kincora Scandal':

"The Kincora Scandal connects Lord Dickie Mountbatten to a child prostitution vice ring in Belfast, Ireland. Authorities failed to intervene at the Kincora care home for boys until 1981, despite reports over the years of child sexual abuse".

The operators of the Kincora child prostitution ring were eventually convicted in 1981 of the RITUAL sexual abuse of defenceless young boys who were sold like prostitutes. No charges were ever brought against the VIP customers made up of Royals, Politicians, lawyers, and Judges. However, Belfast citizens finally had reason to celebrate when Prince Philip's paedophile uncle was killed by an IRA bomb planted in his boat".

But was it the IRA?

The official version of events tells us that the IRA terrorist, Thomas McMahon planted the bomb on the boat which killed Mountbatten along with 3 other people, 2 of them children and seriously injured 3 others.

As a result, McMahon, the only person ever convicted of the atrocity spent 18 years in prison before being released under the good Friday agreement.

However, not everything about the story adds up.

You see, I find it extremely strange that such a prominent and controversial figure such as Mountbatten, would leave his boat harboured unattended, knowing the risks in doing so.

Neither do the anomalies stop there. The following is taken from the Telegraph:

### The terrorist attack three decades ago led to one of the biggest police investigations in Irish history. Two men were charged: McMahon, then 31, and Francis McGirl, 24, a gravedigger.

At the time of the explosion, McMahon was 70 miles away, in police custody – by chance he and McGirl had been stopped at a checkpoint after he had laid the explosive.

One of the IRA's most experienced bomb-makers, McMahon had flakes of green paint from Lord Mountbatten's boat and traces of nitroglycerine on his clothes. The bomb had been detonated by remote control at 11.39am when the boat, Shadow V, was about 200 yards from the harbour.

Because there was insufficient evidence to place McGirl at the fishing village of Mullaghmore, he was acquitted and he died in 1995. McMahon was released from jail in August 1998 as part of the Good Friday peace agreement.

Now, while I am no bomb expert, I would have thought that the detonator had to be linked to the bomb. Therefore, the IRA was extremely lucky that the detonator wasn't with McMahon when he was arrested.

Moreover, it was a 50Ib bomb, which is a lot of lifting and fixing for a fella on his own. Think of 23 bags of sugar and you are somewhere near the weight of a 50Ib bomb. You have seen the size of the boat. So where the fuck did he put it on his own where it couldn't be seen?

However, the newspaper report does claim that McMahon – a known terrorist - was the IRA's most experienced bomb maker. Even so, it was a hell of a feat.

Nevertheless, with that being the case and bearing in mind that McGirl was acquitted (*meaning that McMahon hadn't come straight from planting the bomb when he was arrested*), why hadn't McMahon changed his clothes?

Surely, as the IRA's most experienced bomb maker that would have been his first priority... But what do I know.

It does however sound to me almost like McMahon was set up.

And I'm not the only one who thinks so either. The following is from the <u>On-line publishing Company</u>:

The evidence was that at the time of the explosion McMahon was some 70 miles away and in police custody having been arrested on suspicion of a stolen car. The bomb had been detonated by remote control at 11.39am when the boat, Shadow V, was about 200 yards from the harbour.

Because there was insufficient evidence to place the co-defendant McGirl at the fishing village of Mullaghmore, he was acquitted and 'died' in 1995.

He (McMahon) was tried for the assassinations in the Republic of Ireland, and convicted by forensic evidence supplied by forensic scientist Dr James O'Donovan that showed flecks of paint from the boat and traces of nitro-glycerine on his clothes. That was the only evidence since of course he was in police custody more than two hours prior to the detonation.

So who did detonate the bomb that killed Mountbatten? It certainly was not Thomas McMahon and to this day McMahon has refused to even discuss the matter. McMahon had served the first 13 years of his life sentence in the IRA wing of Portlaoise.

It was at Portlaoise Prison that he met and befriended Patrick Holland better known as 'Dutchy' who died in a British prison under seriously and equally suspicious circumstances. Holland was represented by the man known as the Devil's Advocate, Giovanni Di Stefano and upon his release from Prison which Di Stefano secured at 1 minute past midnight travelled to Rome to stay with Di Stefano.

It was there that Holland had confided to Di Stefano that Mountbatten had not been a target of the IRA and that McMahon had told him whilst in prison that the reason he had been arrested two hours before the explosion was to ensure he would not be blamed for what he termed 'special operation'. McMahon was certainly a known Provisional IRA man and he and his father knew explosions well but 'Dutchy' was adamant that McMahon had told him he did not do it.

Paddy Holland told Di Stefano that the deal McMahon had agreed was that he would take the blame for all the murders and his family would be taken care of. McMahon's wife was indeed 'looked after' and even entered the political forum and throughout McMahon's time in jail Holland confirmed that McMahon lacked for nothing.

Holland was jailed for eight years in 2008 for planning a £10m plot to kidnap a businessman in the UK. He was planning to write a book and Di Stefano received some material for what would have been an explosive insight into crime in Ireland.

A chapter of the book was an in detail account of the Mountbatten murder and the startling revelations that Holland said McMahon had made confirming that Lord Mountbatten had not been the subject of a Provisional IRA assassination and that the only targets on that day were the soldiers (refers to 18 British soldiers killed by the IRA on the same day - Spivey) and he was not responsible for either.

Patrick Eugene 'Dutchy' Holland, 70, was found dead at 6am 19<sup>th</sup> June 2009 in Parkhurst Prison where he was serving a sentence for conspiracy to kidnap a businessman.

The UK Prison Service said he appeared to have died from 'natural causes', but that all deaths in custody are subject to investigation.

Di Stefano challenged the coroner's findings without success but all in all the death of Patrick Holland was surely extremely convenient for the British Authorities. In his book which was scheduled also to be made into a film the most startling revelation of all was that Mountbatten had been murdered not by the Provisional IRA but by the British Security Services because of a deep rooted secret Mountbatten knew that if revealed would have been so damaging to the Royal Family that it may have damaged their reputation for ever. It was all part of the same operation the British had in the 1970s Holland confirmed.

That prison confession by McMahon to Holland may well have cost 'Dutchy' his life and the secret Holland kept for so long may one day still make it to the big screen.

"There is no point being alive forever, merely becoming a burden to the people," said an almostretired Lord Mountbatten while being filmed for a BBC documentary. A month or so later he was a burden to no-one. One interesting fact that Holland stated was that whilst most world leaders lined up with Britain the United States refused to condemn the IRA. Is that because the CIA was aware that the IRA was not involved?

Gerry Adams, the then Vice President of IRA's political wing Sinn Fein clarified that the IRA gave clear reasons for the execution of Mountbatten. "What the IRA did to him is what Mountbatten had been doing all his life to other people; and with his war record I don't think he could have objected to dying in what was clearly a war situation. He knew the danger involved in coming to this country. In my opinion, the IRA achieved its objective: people started paying attention to what was happening in Ireland," said Adams in an interview to the Time magazine.



What is noted is that the murder of Mountbatten although certainly not carried out by the IRA, Gerry Adams for ever an opportunist certainly performed the task of 'spin doctor' long before the phrase was made famous by the exploits of Tony Blair.

As for Patrick Holland what is notable is that upon release he passed a lie detector test arranged by a leading newspaper. His revelations regarding Mountbatten were no lies but may certainly have cost him his life.

Now, it has to be said that the above version of events would also tie in with Greg Hallett's version. Unfortunately, many people tend to dismiss what Hallett says, without doing any research themselves.

However, I am not so quick to do so since much of what I have uncovered in the past, also tallies with what Hallett says. For instance, long before I had even heard of Greg, I had concluded that in all likelihood, Lord Porchester was Prince Andrew's' father and Lord Plunket was father to Prince Edward.

After documenting my findings in Monsters Inc, I came across Greg Hallett's work, and discovered that he had reached the same conclusion. Hallett, like myself is also convinced that the Royal Family make Millions from the drug trade, specifically Heroin.

Course, such claims are instantly dismissed by the mind controlled masses. However, I find this closed mind outlook extremely blinkered and naive, especially since there is no denying the role that the Royal family played in the Chinese opium wars.

Moreover, at the time of Mountbatten's death the opium wars had only been over 100 years previously. With that in mind, here is what Greg Hallett said about Mountbatten in a radio interview:

Those who supplied Prince Philip with children were then invited into his heroin trafficking ring, and that was called 'The Triumvirate'. Triumvirate is latin for three people who are running a loosely organised organisation with no particular rules in its affiliation, but in this case it is essentially a mafia. So Prince Philip was involved in heroin trafficking using the navy.

### The Triumvirate was led by Prince Philip, the others involved were Lord Porchester the 7th Earl of Carnarvon, Lord Plunket, and when he died in 1972 he was replaced by Lord Louis Mountbatten.

So, Phil the Duck headed a drug cartel with the two men thought to be the biological fathers of his two youngest children... Surely no coincidence.

Hallett then continues:

Now Lord Louis Mountbatten was got to and started to be influenced by Airey Neave who was a British soldier. He was the first or second person to escape from Colditz. He was a barrister and politician, and he was also Margaret Thatcher's bondage lover, and she used to dress up in her black leathers with her whip.

So Airey Neave was getting in with Lord Louis Mountbatten and convincing him to turn tables and expose the royal heroin trafficking. So then Airey Neave's car, as he was driving it out of the House of Commons in London, Parliament Buildings, it exploded. It didn't kill him, and then Airey Neave was taken to a hospital and he was killed there.

That was the 30th of March 1979, and then Lord Louis Mountbatten was murdered on the 27th of August 1979, so that was 5 months later. And that was blamed on the IRA, and it was considered a 6 man team that did it, but only one person was caught, and that person had supposedly put the 50 pounds explosives on the Shadow V, which was Lord Louis Mountbatten's fishing boat, and he was out fishing with a local boy and with his grandson and his son's wife's mother.

So all four of them were killed on the boat, and Lord Louis Mountbatten didn't die immediately, he was seriously injured and drowning, and then he was pulled from the water and then he died. But Thomas McMahon, who was blamed for it all, he was seen at the peace checker post the night before, and that was reported to Lord Louis Mountbatten the next day, or so they claim. But it's generally considered by intelligence, and this is confirmed, it's an IRA opinion as well, that it was an MI-6 hit, and the person that controls the MI-6 is Princess Elizabeth and in particular Prince Philip.

Prince Philip was raised by Lord Louis Mountbatten, and it appears that is was Prince Philip who ordered the hit on Lord Louis Mountbatten in order to cover up the heroin trafficking triumvirate, and especially the use of the navy, of which Prince Philip is the head, and using sea horses (a mechanical device) to transfer heroin from one ship to another.

And once again, Halletts story is given added credibility, when you learn what Wikipedia has to say about Airey neave's death:

<u>Kevin Cahill</u>, an <u>Irish</u> investigative journalist, claims Neave was on the verge of a massive overhaul of the security services, possibly involving a merger of <u>M15</u> and <u>M16</u> and arising from his belief in corruption in the security services.

Cahill suggests a link between Neave's killing, that of Sir <u>Richard Sykes</u> and the attempted murder of <u>Christopher Tugendhat</u> in December 1980. Cahill claims that Neave would have been head of the combined security services with Sykes and Tugendhat as his deputies, with Sykes responsible for foreign operations and Tugendhat responsible for home operations.

Cahill claims to have had a conversation with a drunken Neave on <u>St Patrick's Day</u> 1979 in the foyer of the Irish embassy in London. Cahill had left a party and was waiting for a taxi. He saw Neave in the room and introduced himself to him as an admirer.

Cahill claims that Neave was inebriated and responded "quite out of the blue" by saying "There are going to be changes here, big changes, soon. There is going to be cleaning of the stables... There has been serious corruption." Neave then said that there was "no use playing games. We have to win... We will win when the [corruption] is sorted out. Count on that."

Cahill found Neave's remarks surprising because he seemed internally preoccupied with the UK, with his Northern Ireland brief "almost a sideline". Cahill also thought that Neave's mention of corruption meant <u>Soviet</u> penetration.

Whilst working in the <u>House of Commons</u> as <u>Paddy Ashdown</u>'s research assistant, Cahill claims to have had around six conversations with the security staff there. The most frequent remark was that "everyone knew" the story behind Neave's death but that no one could talk about it in detail because it would have been too dangerous.

Cahill claims they did not believe INLA killed Neave but that it was an "inside job". Cahill concluded that Neave was killed by the security services; MI6 agents working with the <u>CIA</u> because Neave sought to prosecute senior figures in the intelligence establishment for corruption.

Another person who did not accept the generally accepted version of events was <u>Enoch Powell</u>, the <u>Ulster Unionist</u> MP. Powell claimed in an interview with <u>The Guardian</u> on 9 January 1984 that the <u>Americans</u> had killed Neave, along with <u>Lord Mountbatten</u> and <u>Robert Bradford</u> MP. He claimed the evidence came from a member of the <u>Royal Ulster Constabulary</u> with whom he had a conversation.

On 18 October 1986 Powell returned to the subject of Neave's death in a speech to Conservative students in <u>Birmingham</u>. He told them that INLA had not killed Neave, but that he had been assassinated by "MI6 and their friends".

Powell claimed Neave's Northern Ireland policy had been one of integration with the rest of the UK and that the Americans feared that this process, if implemented by Neave, would have been irreversible. His killing, alleged Powell, was intended to make the British Government adopt a policy more acceptable to America in her aim of a <u>united Ireland</u> within <u>NATO</u>...

Course, one thing is for sure, The Duck certainly has no qualms about using MI6 to do his dirty work. He certainly used them to murder his daughter in law Diana: Princess of Wales. Moreover, Mountbatten's death could have been prevented, which to me only goes to add credence to MI6 carrying out the murder. The following is taken from the Belfast Telegraph:

British diplomats complained bitterly in private about the lack of security provided by the Irish authorities for Lord Mountbatten following his assassination by the IRA, it was disclosed today.

Mountbatten, a distinguished Second World War military leader and an uncle of the Duke of

Edinburgh, was killed on August 27, 1979 when the IRA detonated a bomb on his boat at his Irish holiday home in Mullaghmore, Co Sligo.

Three other people died in the explosion. Later the same day 18 British soldiers — including 16 members of the Parachute Regiment — were killed in an IRA ambush at Warrenpoint, marking one of the darkest days of the Troubles.

In a telegram to Foreign Secretary Lord Carrington — released by the National Archives at Kew under the 30-year rule — the British ambassador in Dublin Robin Haydon said there was a widespread belief the attack on Lord Mountbatten could have been prevented.

He said the concerns about the level of security provided by the Garda Siochana were shared by local people who had "greatly liked and respected" the peer.

"For those men and women the horror of what happened was and still is very real and their shame is genuine. The more so because they must share the doubts which we in this embassy have that, had the Garda Siochana been more vigilant and conscientious, the murders might not have happened," he added.

Mr Haydon said he had been told by Lord Mountbatten's daughter Lady Pamela Hicks that it was the first year when the boat did not have a police guard on it during the day.

"In the absence of an official report, it would be unwise to go into detail, but I must say I find it extraordinary that the boat was apparently not searched by the Garda before it sailed," he said.

"It is even more extraordinary that, to my knowledge, no questions have been asked by the Irish media about the level and adequacy of Garda security for the Mountbatten family."

Strangely enough, following Mountbatten's death, Bizzy Lizzie and the Duck's behaviour towards Timothy Knatchbull was certainly out of character for the notoriously cold and callous senior royals. The following is from the Daily Mail:

Family and friends rallied. The Queen and Prince Philip invited Tim and his 22-year-old sister Amanda to holiday with them at Balmoral. What still strikes Tim today was the Queen's maternal kindness.

'We have a great mother on the throne of this country,' he says. 'When my mum, her good friend, was laid low, the Queen stepped in. We were very late arriving at Balmoral, because of a delay to our flight, and the Queen and Prince Charles plied us with soup and sandwiches.

'Amanda took the lead in thanking them and suggesting they go to bed, but there was no persuading them. They continued to bring food and drink and ask for news from home. After a while we ambled down the corridor. We knew the form; at some point the Queen would break off and head in the direction of her bedroom. None of it.

'She shepherded us into our rooms and started to unpack. Here, Amanda drew the line, removing a sweater from the Queen's hands and convincing her that we really would be happier if she took herself to bed.

Now, when you consider that according to another Daily Mail article:

THE Queen has mellowed from a stern mother whose children called her 'Your Majesty' to a doting granny.

And then add that to the fact that a few hours after Princess Diana's murder, The Duck insisted that the

then 15 year old Prince William and 12 year old Prince Harry, attend church with the family, it's not hard to see how strange the Royals behaviour was towards Timothy Knatcbull.

Certainly, the Duck had no qualms about shagging Timothy's older brother Norton's wife. This too from the Daily Mail:

For years he'd (Norton Knatchbull) had to endure the speculation over his wife Penny's relationship with Prince Philip, who is his first cousin once removed.

Since Philip's switch to carriage driving from polo, Lady Brabourne had been a regular fixture at his side. She is 57, Philip is 89.

The daughter of Reg Eastwood, a butcher who left school at 15 and went on to found the Angus Steakhouse eateries, Penny Brabourne was not at first glance the ideal soulmate for one of modern royalty's grandest figures. But her stunning blonde looks and her determined attitude captured Philip's attention.

Often they would travel round the country together without their spouses. Among the tight-knit community who are their friends, the relationship goes unquestioned.

At one very grand house where they have stayed after carriage-driving events, a fellow guest told me: 'Everybody knows about Philip and Penny - they are close. But nobody knows any more than that. They do NOT share a bedroom.

Christ, that family make me heave. Quite why we put up with the abominations is beyond me.

So, who did murder Mountbatten? The chances are we'll never know. However, my money is on the Duck being behind it.

Nevertheless, if you are still in any doubt as to the kind of morality or standards that the Royal family posses, you only need to read the following taken from the Daily Express in April 1995, to gain a further insight:

**PRINCE** Charles hopes to visit the spot where his beloved great-uncle Earl Mountbatten was murdered by the IRA. Sources close to the Prince say he will make the poignant pilgrimage during his first trip to the Irish Republic.

Yesterday locals in the village where Mountbatten was killed 16 years ago said Charles would receive a warm welcome. The Prince's visit to the Republic will be the first of its kind since the country split from British rule in 1922. He is expected to arrive in early June.

He is likely to meet Irish President Mary Robinson and Prime Minister John Bruton, and visit Dublin's Trinity College. From Dublin, Charles is expected to make the 160-mile journey to the seaside village of Mullaghmore, in County Sligo.

Lord Mountbatten was murdered in August 1979 when an IRA bomb blew up his boat in the bay. The Earl, his 14 -year-old grandson Nicholas and young Irish boatman Paul Maxwell aboard the Shadow V died instantly.

His daughter Patricia Brabourne, his son-in-law John and Timothy, Nicholas' twin brother, were badly hurt. John Brabourne's mother, Lady Brabourne, died next morning.

The Royal Family was effectively barred from the Republic on security grounds, although the Duchess of York has made several private visits there in recent years.

Local senator Willie Farrell said yesterday: "There would be a Cead Mile Failte — a hundred thousand welcomes. "Lord Mountbatten was treated like one of the natives. The name is loved around here." Ireland's Deputy Prime Minister Dick Spring welcomed the planned visit and said: "It is now possible in the context of what has happened on this island in recent months."

When he learned of the death of his "Uncle Dickie" Prince Charles wrote: "I fear it will take me a very long time to forgive those people who achieved something two world wars failed to achieve.

I don't feel the need to add any more except to say that if the filthy nonce Mountbatten is the country's idea of a hero... We are most certainly doomed.

### Chapter 6 THE GRAND OLD DUKE OF YORK - IT'S NOT ABOUT HOW MANY MEN HE HAD

Friends of Princess Andrew and Fergie Pork say it is only a matter of time before the couple remarry... Who gives a fuck?

Well me actually. You see I find these evil parasites fucking fascinating in a car crash sort of way. Now, there has recently been two Daily Mail articles about the comedy duo.

The first one is in regard to the Gruesome Twosome rekindling their 'love' for each other. The second is about how The Duck will object to any remarriage.

Unsurprisingly, neither article so much as hints at paedophilia or other 'juicy' sordid shenanigans.

Instead, what we get is tales of Porky Pig's debt which saw her sink to rock bottom after being covertly filmed by the News of the World - offering access to her ex hubby, Princess Andrew for a cool half a million quid.

Quite why anyone would pay that amount of money to meet the perverted nonce is beyond me.

However, I find it a stretch too far to believe that Princess Andrew wasn't in on his ex-wife's lucrative money making deals.

Yet, apart from a further, brief mention of Princess Andrews disastrous spell as a trade ambassador, that is more or less it, as far as the Daily Mail's idea of balanced reporting goes.

The rest of the propaganda rags two articles are littered with sycophantic bullshit such as: "*With the monarchy still basking in a warm glow of public approval generated principally by the Duke and Duchess of Cambridge and, now, their son, Prince George*"... More a case of wishful thinking than accurate reporting in my opinion.

So, it's a good job that I am on hand to add some proper balance. For instance, the two articles put forward three reasons as to why the Pork Chops split up in the first place.

Princess Andrews version is that:

"He has always felt guilty for his part in the marriage break-up, his negligence in being less attentive than he might have been to a new wife and mother struggling to cope with her royal life, as he devoted

*himself to his naval career".* Or at least it is according to the Daily Mail.

Likewise, Porky Pig's version is that: 'There was no reason for Andrew and I to get divorced; there wasn't another person in our lives to go to. 'We got divorced because I had to go out to work, and Andrew and I believed that it wasn't right for me to be commercial while I was still in the Royal Family'.

Or at least it is according to the Daily Mail.

Mind you, The Daily Mails version is that: "Married for little more than five years when they split up over the Duchess's adulterous liaisons, the couple have remained extraordinarily close". Or at least it is according to the errr... Daily mail.

Course, it wasn't so much Porky Yorky's affairs that were to blame for the marriage break-up. After all, Princess Andrew's taste in sexual partners lay elsewhere.

But having your wife appear on the front page of every newspaper in the world, with her tits out and her foot stuck in the mouth of a bald headed playboy, doesn't go down well when you are the Queen's son... Not that he hasn't been caught on camera in rather compromising photos himself, don't cha know.



FERGIE & ANDY: HES A KNOB, SHE MADE A TIT OF HERSELF



The Mail - rather laughably - makes mention of the fact that 'some of those people close to the couple were surprised that Fergie turned to Princess Andrew for help' after she got into a financial mess. Quite why they are surprised is a mystery.

I mean notwithstanding the fact that Princess Andrew was probably in on his wife's 'cash for queersons' money making scam, who better than to blackmail other than your Paedophile Prince ex husband?

I would imagine that the conversation probably went along the lines of the following:

Sarah Ferguson (SF): I'm skint, a mess and bleedin' homeless, Andy Pansy.

**Princess Andrew (PA):** Not my problem Ginge... Fuck me, I'm having enough bliddy trouble getting Eugenics and Meaty Beattie Big and Bouncy orn the Gravy Train. Mumsy will never agree to you being added too... You eat to bliddy much.

SF: I don't want to go orn the civil list Fairy Cakes. I want you to pay orf my debts - 2 million pineds will do it... Oh, and if you could buy me a bliddy great big mansion too. That would be fab, what, what snort.

PA: Do one Duchess.

SF: Okay yah, I'll just go sell the story of you and Jeffrey Epstein to the Sun newspaper... The real story, Mind. Not the watered dine version printed in your Mummy's newspaper.

PA: Bothered! Four words lard arse: Daddy Duck and Diana.

SF (coming over all cockney): Are you avin a laff me old cock sparra? After that fuck up in Paris old Quacker Nutz wouldn't dare. But you do what you gotta do Sunshine. And I'll do what I gotta do... See ya, wouldn't like to be ya.

### **PA:** Hold on Freckle... One was only pulling one's trotter... Two million Pineds wasn't it. And you can move into Sunny Hice with me.

And the rest, is history... Almost. After all, how could that be all with the Royal Beggars involved? Especially so when you consider that Porky Yorky has no morals, shame or dignity.

You see, despite telling the Evening Standard; "*I abhor paedophilia and any sexual abuse of children*" in March 2011 - She hadn't had any qualms about borrowing £15,000 from the convicted nonce Epstein. Neither did she say when or if she was going to pay back the 'loan'.\_

Now, the afore mentioned Jeffrey Epstein - Princess Andrews, bezzy mate - is an American who describes himself as a financier and science and education philanthropist.

I on the other hand, would describe him as a dirty nonce cunt who wants tightly stringing up by the bollocks, 30 ft in the air until they turn black, become detached and the rest of him crashes to the ground... filthy sick piece of worm infested dog shit.

Course, there is no question that Princess Andrew knew only too well that his bum chum was a warped nonce.

In fact, such was their closeness, the royal retard refused to sever his ties with the kiddie fiddler when their friendship first became common knowledge.

Then again, that isn't unusual for our Royal Ponce Cunts who see nothing wrong with associating themselves with sex cases I.E Big Ears and Savile, Savile and Louie Mountbatten, Louie Mountbatten and the Duck, the Duck and Savile and round again.

Then there was the convicted sex pest Harbinder Singh Rana, who turned up on the Royal Barge to help the Royal no-marks celebrate 60 years of ripping the country off. The following is from the Daily Mail:

### A sex offender who posed as a doctor to prey on women was a guest of the Queen on the Royal Barge.

Harbinder Singh Rana, 52, was jailed in the 1980s for a series of attacks on women, who believed he was a doctor, in which he performed internal examinations and administered injections.

Rana served four years for his crimes, but has since reinvented himself as a pillar of the community. The former management consultant was invited to join the exclusive celebrations by Prince Charles in his capacity as community leader.

He is understood to have met the prince through his charity work for the Anglo-Sikh heritage trail, a group that promotes Sikh culture in Britain.

But palace sources last night said the prince was completely unaware of the charity director's shameful past-and would never have invited him had he known. Approached yesterday Rana said that he did not know if he had been vetted and had not been asked about his sex crimes before the event.

Alright, alright, stop fucking laughing.

How do you know that Big Ears isn't telling the truth when he says that he wasn't aware of the perverts past.

After all, The moronic buffoon and his Dad the Duck were friends with the Satanic paedophile, necrophiliac rapist, Sir Jimmy Savile - knighted by Bizzy Lizzie - and they had no idea that he was a Monster... Apparently.

And maybe... Just maybe... Singh Asong, or whatever the warped cunts name is wasn't vetted before hand... Savile apparently wasn't.

I mean, why else would the big eared fuck-up be so annoyed, having only allegedly found out about Singh Asongs sikh & sordid past after the event?... Sikh & sordid past... Ha, ha, ha... I like that... Sikh & sordid past... Go me.

The following is from the Telegraph:

Harbinder Singh Rana, 52, was invited as a guest of the Prince of Wales through his work for the Anglo-Sikh Heritage Trail, which promotes the Sikh community in Britain. But it later emerged that he was jailed for four years after he was found guilty of assaulting women in their homes while posing as a doctor The prince is said to be angry that security staff failed on five occasions to alert him about the charity worker's criminal convictions – including five counts of indecent assault, 11 counts of assault and one of attempted assault, the Daily Mirror revealed.

A Palace source told the newspaper: "Charles is livid at not being warned."

Rana was banished from all future royal events.

Do me a fucking favour.



Singh Asong ... The sex offender the Royals didn't know about



Didn't have the slightest incling ... He seemed so nice



Even way back in 1999 ... Think someone should have told them

Of course the fucking pathetic Royal twat knew about

the perverted Singh & Savile's activities.

Just like he knew about his great friend, the perverted paedophile cunt, Reverend Peter Ball. And, in the very same way that both Singh & Savile were vetted by the Security Services... You would have to be a Goldfish to believe otherwise.

Now, you can either choose to believe the MSM with their absolutely ridiculous claims that the Royals were taken in by these perverse sex cases, having been let down by their ultra strict vetting service... At least you can if you want to be a brain dead, mugged off robot.

Or you can face the fucking truth and realize that you have been waving a stupid little plastic flag at a family of thieving, inbred paedophiles... The fucking lot of them are, both male & female... Sick, sick, sick fucking monsters who should be removed from the face of the earth and their redistributed wealth used for the good of humanity such as putting an end to the poverty and injustice brought about in no small way by the obnoxious cunts greed.

"A divine right to rule" ? Yeah right! Fuck them, and fuck anyone who supports them in anyway. And that includes the Paedophile protecting sick fuck The Cunt Cameron. Why is this vile, useless, pervert masquerading as the British Prime Minister still in power?

He is a fucking criminal, not a fucking leader. Corrupt beyond belief. He should be sat awaiting trial in some dark, dank dungeon... He too is a sick, sick, sick Monster. I mean are you all fucking mad? The evidence to support the facts are plain to see.

Fuck me, the Gatekeeper to the Paedophiles Political Paradise even came out in public support for Princess Andrew following the Epstein story breaking. The following is once again taken from the Daily Mail:

Prince Andrew today received the full backing of David Cameron after Downing Street said he was doing an 'important job' as a UK trade envoy.

The Prime Minister's spokesman issued the backing following a series of allegations against the Duke of York centred on his relationship with billionaire paedophile Jeffrey Epstein.

The Prince today visited an east London school and the headquarters of Crossrail where he appeared unaffected by the row in which he is embroiled.

Asked whether David Cameron had full confidence in Prince Andrew as a trade envoy, the Prime Minister's official spokesman replied: 'Yes.'\_

Now, the fact that our Prime Minister gave Princess Andrew his backing is fucked up beyond belief when you consider the facts listed on the Daily Mails photo on the next page.

## From one disaster to another, a catalogue rova

Ever since Prince Andrew was appointed UK trade envoy, he has blundered from one controversy to another. His friendship with Jeffrey Epstein is one of a catalogue of misjudgments, as COLIN FERNANDEZ reports.

#### THE SOUTH YORK DEAL

THE SOUTH YORK DEAL IN 2007 Andrew sold Sunninghill Park, his former marital nome in Surrey, for £18mil-lion to a controversial Kazakhstan billion-sire. Timur Kulbayev paid £3million above the £12million asking price even though it had been on the market for years. Sunninghill, a wedding present from the Queen, was nicknamed 'South York' for its resemblance to South Fork, the Ewing manison in the TV soap Dallas. It has been empty ever since the sale. Bucklingham Palace said the deal did not 'commercial arrangement'. Andrew Massa or ne goose shooting the Kulbayev's father-in-law, Kazakh president Nursultan Nazarbayev. Diplo-mats have accused him 'hawking his housed uring meetings with Gulf royals'.

#### THE WINDFARM DEAL

IN 2008, a schoolfriend of Andrew from Gordonstoun, Crown Prince Shelk Moham-med bin Zayed Al Nahyan, brother of Abu Dhabi's ruler, bought 20 per cent of a planned Säbillion wind farm, the Thames Array, in 2008. The 341 burbines, each the size of Nelson's Column, make money for Abu Dhabi but also generate tens of mil-lions of pounds for the British Royal Family via the Crown Estate.

#### THE LIBYAN GUN SMUGGLER

ANDREW is a friend of Tarek Kaltuni, a Libyan convicted for smuggling a machine gun into Paris. The prince and Kaituni once flew together to Libya to meet Colonel Gaddafi. Kaituni was arrested in 2004 for bringing the gun in from Holland and received a two-month suspended sentence and a 10,000 euro fine. Details of his rela-tionship with Andrew emerged after they enjoyed a four-day holiday in Tunisia together in November 2008.

#### THE SAUDI CONNECTION

THE prince accepted an expenses-paid trip to Saudi Arabia in 2009 as a guest of the Saudi Royal Family in his envoy role. It laid him open to claims of conflict of inter-est – putting him in the thrall of the Saudis.

Buckingham Palace said there was 'abso-lutely no' conflict of interest. But last year diplomatic cables revealed by WikiLeaks disclosed that Andrew once criticised as 'iddocy' a Serious Fraud Office investiga-tion into a Saudi arms deal.

#### FRIEND OF GADDAFI JUNIOR

ANDREW met Colopiel Gaddaff's favourite son Saif in May 2009 at the opening of the British Embassy in Algiers and is claimed to have discussed the release of the Locker-bie bomber. Andrew has met the Libyan leader's son at least three further times since November 2007. Saif once even vis-ited Windsor Castle.

#### **CASH FOR ACCESS**

IN May last year. Andrew's ex-wife the Duchess of York offered undercover report-ers posing as wealthy businessmen access to him in return for cash. Fergie told report-ers: 'Andrew said to me, "Tell him £500,000". The Duchess, who lives in a guest room at Andrew's Royal Lodge at Windsor, said he meets the 'the most amazing people' in his role as special representative. He denies any knowledge of the deal.

#### EXTRAVAGANT EXPENSES

ANDREW receives a £249,000 allowance from the Queen each year. He is unpaid for his envoy role, although he receives expenses. He is nicknamed Air Miles Andy and it is claimed his ten years in the role have cost the taxpayer £4million, not including the costs of royal protection officers.

#### **'HIS BUFFOON HIGHNESS'**

**'HIS BUFFUUR HIGHNELSS'** SIMON Wilson, Britain's former deputy head of mission in Bahrain, says diplomats knew the prince as 'HBH' – His Buffoon Highness – due to his 'childish obsession with doing exactly the opposite of what had been agreed'. Andrew's lavish entou-rage includes a valet with a 6tl ironing board to ensure his trousers are pressed as he likes them. Diplomatic cables revealed by WikiLeaks also exposed how Prince Andrew made 'cocky' and 'rude' comments at a brunch in Eastern Europe.

#### LUNCH WITH THE CROOK FROM TUNISIA



Materi with wife Nisrine

LAST October, months before the Tunisian revolution, Andrew gave a Buckingham Palace lunch for Sakher El Materi, son-in-law of the country's president Zine el Abidine Ben Ali.

el Abidine Ben All. The prince and Materi, 29, were joined by more than a dozen executives from British multinationals hoping to win business in Tunisia. Materi has since fled Tunisia and is being investigated for money laundering. Stephen Day, Britain's former envoy to Tunisla, said he was shocked to learn the prince had met Materi. He told Radio 4's Today programme: 'He was notorious.'

notorious.

Motion Market and the second s of baggage.

But, the Cunt Cameron's backing really shows

the kind of stinking cesspit our Prime Minister's morals are born out of when you take into account Princess Andrews close friendship with Jeff Epstein.

In March 2005, Palm Beach police were contacted by a woman concerned that her 14 year old daughter had been taken to Epstein's mansion and paid \$300 after stripping and massaging him. Supposedly, the girl had told Epstein that she was 18 years old.

However, by 2011 at least 40 girls - mostly under age - had come forward with similar stories, some saying Epstein sexually assaulted them during the massage. In fact, three 12-year-old French girls had been delivered to him for his twisted pleasure as a birthday present.

Epstein had even purchased a "Balkan sex slave" from her family when she was just 14... This is Princess Andrew's best friend remember. The best friend that Andy Pansy used taxpayers money to charter helicopters with just so as he could go and play golf with the perverted nonce.

The American judiciary - being every bit as corrupt as ours - knew all about the above when Epstein was sentenced.

The Slog Blog continues on the same subject:

In the US, sex crimes of this nature typically carry a term of 10 to 20 years in prison. Indeed, the very fact of serious FBI involvement makes clear that the crimes were considered to be extremely serious, organised, and professionally rewarded.

Yet Jeffrey Epstein was sentenced to just 13 months in jail.

The Beast also described how 'Fear and intimidation experienced by victims during pre-trial proceedings, combined with a ferocious, protracted campaign to undermine the prosecution, culminated in a set of charges that became a virtual slap on the wrist.'

Tina Brown is married to the London Times legend Harry Evans, an editor whose Insight investigations were the envy of the world. For her to print an accusation so blatantly means she knew it to be fact. And I'd imagine that Evans encouraged her to go with it. The combined experience of the couple is awesome.

Treading on toxic ground, the Daily Mail later got one of Epstein's victims to go public, and describe her years as "a teenage sex toy". The woman concerned, Virginia Roberts, produced a photograph of herself with Prince Andrew.

It dated from 2001 – when she was 15 – and the 'toy' alleged that Epstein had paid her \$15,000 to 'meet' the prince. The general tone of the piece was to suggest that Epstein had been pimping her around his circle over several years – before the age of 15 – while at the same time regularly abusing the girl.

Yet Jeffrey Epstein was sentenced to just 13 months in jail.

In 2005, a young girl first brought sex-crime allegations against Jeffrey Epstein to the Palm Beach Police Department, which sought felony charges against Epstein.

Subsequently, however, the State Attorney agreed to charge him "only with one count of aggravated assault with no intent to commit a felony".

The difference between the US and Britain, however, is that when faced with an obvious perversion

of justice, law officers don't always look the other way. The attorney concerned, R. Alexander Acosta, brought in the State and then the FBI, who in turn alerted the Attorney General's office in Washington. But it was 2010 before Epstein started his prison sentence.

And Jeffrey Epstein was sentenced to just 13 months in jail. With that kind of influence, you won't be surprised to know that Mr Epstein had an address book that was to say the least eclectic. In fact, so sure had Epstein been of his immunity, he had placed it online.

The names in the book – and here again we are in Readsay territory, because nobody involved disputes these facts – go beyond the dynamite scale:

\* The convicted paedophile's addresses included ten entries for Lord Mandelson and his partner Reinaldo da Silva. They are both 'gay': why on earth would they be in the little black book of a paedopimp?

\* The book had no fewer than 16 numbers for Prince Andrew, including the home numbers for politicians Lord Heseltine and former Northern Ireland Secretary Shaun Woodward. The Prince admitted Epstein was a close friend, and refused to disown him even when the guy was found guilty.

\* An office address for Tony Blair and a personal number for Bill Clinton were also among the virtual names on record.

Victim Virginia Roberts then confirmed that Mandelson was a regular visitor to Epstein's New York townhouse. 'I remember him being at the house in New York, and I was introduced to him at a dinner party. He and Jeffrey talked business together," she testified.

Now, imagine you are teacher Wayne Bedfellow, and three kids at your school have complained about inappropriate physical approaches. So the local Plod rings the Met and asks about the names in an address book owned by that West End pimp Reggie Richardson, who just went down for a tenstretch on charges of pimping minors.

In there are five entries for Solihull teacher Wayne Bedfellow. Don't you think the West Midlands boys in blue would at least get Wayne in for questioning?

Shaun Woodward refused to comment on his otherwise unexplained entry in Epstein's online book. Peter Mandelson refused to answer when asked about why convicted paedophile Jeffrey Epstein had ten entries for him and his partner Reinaldo da Silva...including fax and email numbers for the latter.

The peer just toughed it out. When contacted by the Mail, Lord Heseltine said he had "no memory" of meeting Jeffrey Epstein.

The Duke of York stayed at the townhouse, just off Central Park, for four days one Christmas. Epstein lent his former wife Sarah Ferguson £15,000 when she got into financial difficulties. Both the Prince and Mandelson know Kazakh socialite and businesswoman Goga Ashkenazi: she is alleged to have introduced Andrew to Timur Kulibayev, the man who bought Prince Andrew's

#### former marital home, Sunninghill, at £3 million above the asking price. That's fifteen million Pounds. Ashkenazi too has multiple entries in the contact file of paedophile pimp Jeffrey Epstein. Oddly, to the best of my knowledge, PC George Dixon has not been up the Palace to ask a lot of impertinent questions.

I gotta fucking tell you people. The fact that these publicly funded vile cunts are getting away with in your face child sex abuse absolutely fucking sickens me.

So, why would the Paedophile Epstein have 10 phone numbers stored for the Paedophile Mandelson?

The answer to that is fuck knows, the cunt wouldn't tell anyone:

Lord Mandelson yesterday maintained his silence over the extent of his contact with disgraced financier Jeffrey Epstein.

The former Business Secretary did not respond to questions about why the convicted paedophile's 'little black book' featured ten entries for him and his partner Reinaldo da Silva.

The online contacts book had 16 numbers for Prince Andrew and home numbers for politicians including Lord Heseltine and former Northern Ireland Secretary Shaun Woodward. There were also details of girls working at massage parlours. Source: The Daily Mail.

Course, Princess Andrew and Peter '*stick another hamster in my arse*' Mandelson are old friends from the NSPCC.

Now, obviously regular readers of mine will already know that the NSPCC is a nonce infested cash cow.

However, for those who don't there is plenty of information to be found on my website (chrisspivey.org) about the Children's 'Charity'... Not least their employment of the once most wanted MK terrorist in South Africa - wanted in connection for up to 7 murders - as a fucking Grief Counselor of all things.\_

You really couldn't make this shit up.

And while we are on the subject, just excuse me for a second.

TOM WATSON MP: Iv'e been receiving interesting information about you, ya fat fuck... Just so you know, that I know.

Sorry about that. I know Tom likes to read what I have to say.

Right, where was I?

Oh yes. Princess Andrew and Peter Mandelson.

Pansy Andy was the Chairman of the NSPCC's 'Full Stop' Campaign.

And again, slightly off topic for a moment, but worthy of a mention is the fact that Sir Rodney Walker was the head of that very same Campaign.

So what, you may ask.

Well, it was Sir Rodders who bought Jimmy Savile's Scarborough flat... The flat in which Savile did unspeakable things to his mother's dead body for 5 days after she died... Just saying.

Moreover, the convicted paedophile Stuart Hall was given a character reference from an NSPCC employee, read out to the jury during the trial.

The following is from the Daily Mirror:

A volunteer NSPCC branch chair caused an online storm after it emerged she had given <u>Stuart Hall</u> <u>a</u> character reference.

Patricia Macmillan, chair of the East Cheshire branch, defended Hall in a letter to the court on the grounds of his charity work.

But charity bosses today said they had no warning of her actions until the letter was read out in court in support of the 83-year-old.

So do yourselves a favour and check out the many, many times that the NSPCC have been caught employing Paedophiles... And stop fucking donating to the nonce charity for fucks sake. You are not helping to stop child abuse by donating your hard earned... You are funding it.

Peter Mandelson, is also part of the NSPCC set up and backed Princess Andy - who is gifted quarter of a million pound per annum by his Mother (or us in other words) - for his role as a roving ambassador for British Trade International... A role that even his Elephant eared, clot of an older brother thought unsuitable for the nonce halfwit

The following is from the Guardian:

#### Peter Mandelson is understood to have given behind-the scenes backing for Prince Andrew's cause. The former Northern Ireland secretary met him while working on the NSPCC's Full Stop campaign against child abuse, which Prince Andrew chaired.

That fact should be very, very alarming given the many widely broadcast allegations leveled at the Nonce Mandelson.

The following is what the website <u>www.whale.to/c/peter\_mandelson.html</u> has to say about the sick cunt.

Although Labour Supremo Peter Mandelsons' alleged role in the kidnapping of young girls and boys for the "pleasuring" of the European Union's elite commissioners in Brussels was the subject of intense speculation long before the disappearance of Madeleine McCann, I can now bring to a close all speculation as to the name of Tony Blair's most "highly placed and senior politician" who fell not only under the scrutiny of Scotland Yard for crimes against children, but was also identified by the FBI as an active member of the paedophile ring run by Thomas Hamilton.

Thomas Hamilton was of course the sick fuck who shot dead 16 children aged between 4 and 6 years old along with their teacher.

Hamilton, according to the Independent Newspaper was:

A lone mad-man in the Lee Harvey Oswald mould; an obsessive misfit who bottled up his paranoid resentment until he was ready to write himself into the national consciousness with other people's blood.

The boys whom he ordered to strip and run around in swimming trunks laughed at him behind his back and called him Mr. Creepy. The scores of adults he knew in Dunblane recognised his weirdness and nicknamed him Spock. His podgy face and insinuating voice had made their flesh crawl, they said.

Even if they had not heard the rumours about Hamilton and his boys' camps which had been going on for 25 years, people in Dunblane suspected that something was wrong. And to his neighbours in Kent Road, Stirling, he stood out in the poor but friendly street as a man with little to say. George Smart said he had not got a word out his neighbour in two years. He would see him walking by dressed in the classic nerd's anorak, head down, hands shoved into pockets.

Many other Kent Road residents, who occasionally looked through Hamilton's windows and saw the disturbing (but not blatantly pornographic) pictures of boys in swimming trunks covering his walls, painted similar portraits.

But that is just MSM bollocks. Thomas Hamilton's links can in fact be traced back to Bizzy Lizzy.

Hamilton was a Freemason with very powerful friends, not least George Robertson, the ex UK Defence Secretary and Secretary General of Nato, who gave Hamilton a reference for his firearms licence. But I digress.



Getting back to Peter Mandelson, the man twice drummed out of

politics for wrong doing. The Whale website also had this to say about the kiddy fiddler - all of which is reference sourced:

Blair issued a D-notice to protect Peter Mandelson, when the latter was caught purchasing paedophile pornography in 2002 by Operation Ore.

Peter Mandelson's French Hospital records are alleged to contain details of injuries caused by small furry animals used in homosexual sex acts; according to Cherie Blair he is one of the most profoundly corrupt figures in politics and coming from Tony Blair's wife that is saying something.

Peter Mandelson and Cherie Blair hated each other, Mandelson as top Rothschild apparatchik for Britain was rumoured to boss and bully Blair, but after a row with the French the newspapers were tipped off anonymously that Frederic Mitterrand was paying young boys for sex, but a small security firm phone tapping for a newspaper, claimed the tip came from Mandelsons people.

The NSA whistleblower David Murphy-Fawkes has said they listened in to all Tony Blair's calls, as the US senate saw him as a lightweight 'Pinocchio' figure. In march 2003 Peter Mandelson officially endorsed Leo Gillan as his political candidate, who then lost out to a man in a monkey suit, 'hangus' the monkey was offering a free banana to schoolchildren, 'hangus' was an in joke on the campaign to hang war criminals such as Saddam Hussein and Tony Blair.

Mandelson while business minister showed his true metal while holidaying on Deripaska yacht, now Deripaska is banned under organized crime regs in the USA, but according to the Daily Mail 23rd May 2010, Nat Rothschild, Deripaska and Mandelson shook hands on a £500 million aluminum deal that cost many Britons their jobs, much of this is said to be in chemtrail drops.

These 3 were joked about in the MI5 canteen as 'the axis of evil' and 'the 3 jewboys' and when Mandelson was admitted into a French hospital recently with prostate problems, the French doctors report told of felching injuries, felching is the gay sport where a cardboard tube is pushed into the rectum and a small furry animal slid down inside, our Peter apparently was scratched internally rather badly.

Peter Mandelson is controlling director of the NSPCC, and when Margaret Hodge (Oppenheimer) was children's minister she lived next door to Tony Blair, they also knew childline funders Sarah Caplin and Esther Rantzen, who are connected to TV mogul Michael Grade.

Funny how the Daily Mail neglected to mention all this don't cha think? In fact instead of bigging up the Paedo Princess, this is the kind of stuff that the useless Chimps should be reporting to the public.

"Be fair Spiv, the articles are about the prospect of the couple re-marrying".

Fuck off, who gives a fuck about whether or not the useless, wastes of fresh air get married again or not.

Nevertheless, if it is relevance to the articles that you want, why the fuck, when reporting on the Duck's objection to the marriage, did the Daily Mail neglect to mention the fact that the Perverted old bastard was fucking Porky Pig's Mother, Susan Barrantes for long enough... Just one of many, many affairs

Phil the Duck has had while being married to the Queer of England. The following is from the Daily Mail:

### After Kirkwood and Cordet, numerous other famous and beautiful women have been alleged to have been Philip's lovers.

They include the Countess of Westmorland, wife of the Queen's Master of the Horse, the novelist Daphne du Maurier, wife of the Comptroller of the Royal Household, the actresses Merle Oberon and Anna Massey, the TV personality Katie Boyle, the Duchess of York's mother, Susan Barrantes, the Duchess of Abercorn, wife of the Lord Steward of the Royal Household, the Queen's first cousin, Princess Alexandra, and Philip's glamorous carriage-driving companion, Lady Romsey. Of these, Daphne du Maurier was merely a casual acquaintance. Katie Boyle has rubbished suggestions of intimacy.

Anna Massey met Philip only once socially. And the Duchess of Abercorn, while admitting to 'a highly charged chemistry' with Philip, denied any physical relationship, adding that 'the passion was in the ideas'.

To a female journalist who once had the temerity to question him about the rumours of extra-marital infidelities, Philip barked: 'Good God, woman, I don't know what sort of company you keep.

'Have you ever stopped to think that for the past 40 years I have never moved anywhere without a policeman accompanying me? So how the hell could I get away with anything like that?'\_ You will notice that there was no denial about the Duck's affair with Fergie's Mother amongst that lot. And then there is this from the Telegraph:

Inside, Australian readers were offered a "sizzling extract" from a book "they daren't publish in Britain". The book's author, Nicholas Davies, purported to reveal "a shocking world of royal adultery, passion and betrayal" and stated - as fact, not surmise - that the Duke of Edinburgh's liaisons with his cousin, Princess Alexandra, with the film star Merle Oberon, and with the Duchess of York's mother, Susan Barrantes (among others!) were the reason "why the Queen banned her husband from her bed".

Funnily enough, Susan Barrantes was killed after being decapitated in a car crash:

She was killed instantly. In a chilling echo of Diana's death, it is understood she was not wearing a seat belt. By a tragic coincidence the Renault driver, 60-year-old Jose Maria Rodriguez, was a close family friend. He suffered a broken ankle.

Mrs Barrantes' 25-year-old nephew Rafael Barrantes, who was travelling with her, miraculously survived the crash. He was in hospital last night being treated for shock, cuts and bruises.

The force of the impact was so great the vehicles ended up 60 yards apart. Last night, police suggested one reason for the accident might be that both drivers were dazzled by headlights. The road is narrow and twisty with no white centre line.

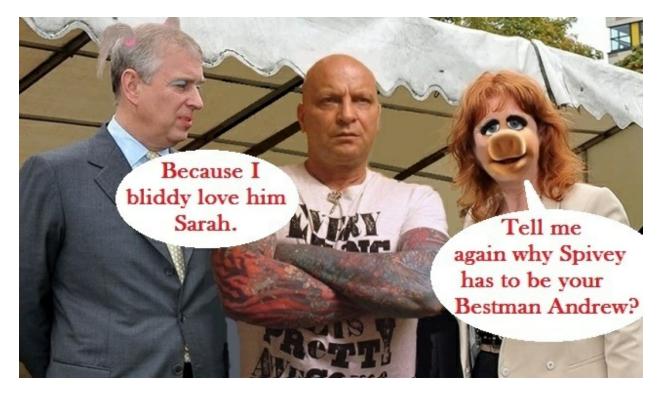
Mrs Barrantes' Rover was completely crushed with the sleek car reduced to a barely recognisable

#### lump of twisted steel and fittings. Source: The Free Library

And this from Wikipedia:

On 19 September 1998, while leaving for the ranch where she kept ponies, the Rover 75 she was driving collided with a Renault catering truck on a two-lane highway in flat countryside. The driver of the truck suffered a broken ankle, but Barrantes was decapitated and killed, age 61.

Just saying.



### Chapter 7 THE DAILY MAIL'S BOOK OF MODERN DAY FAIRY TALES: THEY ALWAYS INVOLVE A PRINCE DON'T THEY

Here we go again. After last week's mass coverage of the Duck of Edinburgh officially opening the Field of Remembrance at Westminster Abbey, where we were meant to believe that the man himself was blubbering over our war dead - the same war dead he helped put in the ground - it would appear that it's now the turn of his uncharismatic, buffoon of a son, Prince Big Ears to get a makeover.

In fact, the way things are going, don't be surprised if you find a centre spread news story in this week's Sunday papers of Bizzy Lizzy helping out in a soup kitchen. After all, the lengths that these parasites will go to in order to keep the 'gravy train' going, knows no bounds.

The Royal family are nothing if not consistent. So whenever their popularity takes a nose dive, especially one as severe as this nosedive, they engage their spin doctors, who promptly take over the MSM in an effort to convince the nation that they are just a normal, law abiding family who care deeply for their subjects.

Have I told you how much these parasites nauseate me?

Course, as the saying goes, 'you can't polish a turd' which is extremely apt in the case of our Royal family. The newspapers can print whatever they like in their effort to pull the wool over our eyes. But to anyone even half aware of what this despicable family is like, no amount of Mr Sheen is going to make them shine.

Having said that, there are still many who are gullible enough to believe the articles that they read in the MSM. Therefore, I thought it best to take an indepth look at one of those articles in an effort to show them up for what they are. After all, there's no propaganda like Nazi propaganda.

Now, the article that I am going to dissect is from yesterday's Daily Mail (14/11/12). However, this type of article is cropping up in all of the daily rags and while they might seem harmless enough, and even a bit boring - as is the case with this Mail article - the danger is that they are subtle enough in their content to swing public opinion in the Royal family's favour.

And that would be a crime in itself. Especially with the support for the current Royal family appearing to be at an all time low.

So let's take a step by step look at the Daily Mails (DM) attempt to endear the heir to the throne to a nation who are rapidly growing wise to this family of in-breeds...

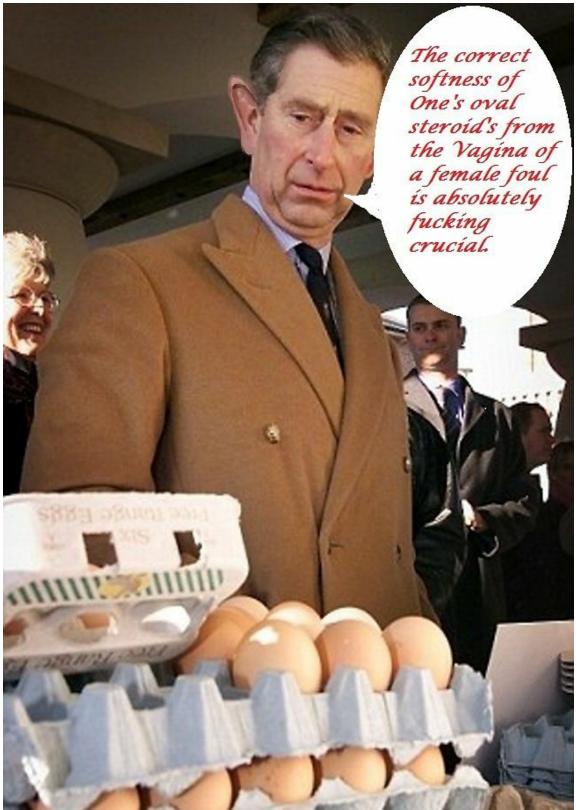
### No, I DON'T have flunkies lining up 7 eggs for my breakfast! On his 64th birthday Charles dispels a few of those 'myths' about him. But still no mention of who squeezes his toothpaste...

The Prince of Wales never does things in haste.

He was 32 before he married, he wooed Mrs Camilla Parker Bowles for more than 30 years before marrying her, and he has waited until the eve of his 64th birthday today before letting the world know precisely what sort of a man he is.

This last decision is the most perplexing, because for decades he has had to withstand endless mockery over some of his habits and eccentricities. Some of it, it must be said, he brought on himself — admitting he 'talked' to plants, for example.

But over the years, a mountain of myths about the heir to the throne has been building. Now, at last, he is putting the record straight.



Ok, let's first deal with Charlie's marriage and for the benefit of those not familiar with Royal History, it is an indisputable fact that our Monarchy are so in-bred that many members of the family suffered/suffer from genetic problems associated with in-breeding, i.e. Madness, retardation and

#### physical handicaps.

And with Charles being heir to the throne and both his maternal Grandfather and paternal Grandmother victims of the defects associated with an overcrowded gene pool, as well as his own parents being 2nd cousins once removed, it seems likely that the risk was far too great for Charlie to marry one of his own.

Therefore, the search was on for a suitable candidate who would eventually become his Queen, capable of producing a future King who didn't need to wear a bib and be spoon fed his Coronation dinner.

Now there was no point in letting Big Ears get into his twenties before the Palace deciding to get off their arse's and see what 'old sorts' were available. Very careful long term planning was needed since the Royal family never, ever marry common people. Don't believe the MSM shit about Kate Middleton being a commoner. She is from the Goldsmith family who are interbred with the Rothschild's... Therefore, she was perfectly acceptable to the Royal Family.

So, with that in mind, the Palace would have been on the lookout for a suitable bride for Big Ears from a very early age. Lady Diana Spencer fitted the bill perfectly. The Spencer line is descended from Royalty with both Big Ears and Diana being direct descendants of King James I. Diana, did in fact have more Royal blood flowing through her veins than Big Ears does. That is, unless Diana is the illegitimate daughter of Sir James Goldsmith, which to be fair, there is evidence to suggest that she could be.

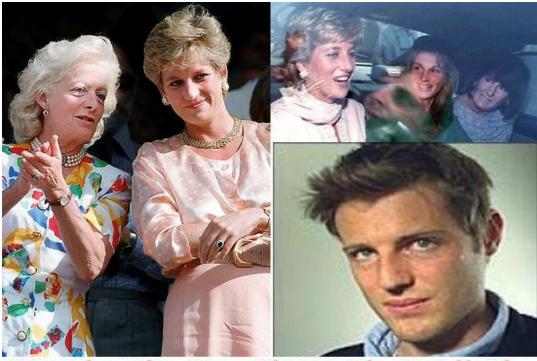
You really couldn't make this shit up, don't cha know. Nevertheless, even if she was Goldsmith's daughter, her bloodline would still have been more than acceptable. Here's what Tudor History .Org has to say:

Charles and Diana are both descended from James I and therefore share the same royal pedigree back to William the Conqueror. It is with Charles I and his son Charles II that their ancestry took a different turn.

Charles II had 14 children with mistresses, but none with his wife, Katherine of Braganza, so the throne went to his brother James II, then to James's daughter Mary and her husband William of Orange, then to Mary's sister Anne. Anne had no surviving offspring so the nearest Protestant relative was the Elector of Hanover in Germany, who became George I; he was the grandson of Elizabeth, sister of Charles I and aunt of Charles II. It is from these Hanoverians that our present Queen is descended.

One of the children Charles II had with his mistress Barbara Villiers was Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton, whose great-great-great granddaughter, Lady Adelaide Horatia Seymour, married Frederick, 4th Earl Spencer; they were the great-great grandparents of Lady Diana Spencer.

So, as you can see, Diana was actually an ideal candidate for the job.



Diana & her mother... Diana with Jemima Khan Nee Goldsmith and Zac Goldsmith ... Are Zac and Jemima Dianas half siblings?



Zac and William: Uncle and Nephew?

Course, it could just be a coincidence but Diana was actually born and brought up for the early part of her life on the Queen's Sandringham Estate. However, you will have to draw your own conclusions from that fact. Nevertheless, with that being the case, Diana had known Charles all her life - despite the twenty two and a half year age gap.

Interestingly, whenever the Queen was at Sandringham she apparently used to invite Diana and her siblings up to the 'big house' to watch a film. That film was always Ian Fleming's Chitty, Chitty Bang Bang.

Neither could Diana's Aryan features of Blonde hair and Blue eye's failed to have gone unnoticed by the pro Nazi German Royal family, who sanctimoniously pass themselves off as British. In fact, Phil the Sauerkraut was also heard to say the following about his daughter in law to be:

"At least she will breed height into the line," was the Duke of Edinburgh's splendidly laconic observation when 32-year-old Prince Charles finally did his dynastic duty and wed the 19-year-old Lady Diana Spencer...

Mind you, the same article also goes on to say:

...The Windsors would be glad if Diana's name was never mentioned again," admits one member of the royal circle. "Diana nearly destroyed them, is how they see it. They're relieved she's out of the way." (Source – The Telegraph)

Hardly surprising then that a few years down the line, The Duck would allegedly play a major role in her murder. That is to say, he would if you based the allegation on the evidence omitted from the inquest into Diana's death, following Operation Paget.

That last sentence was for the benefit of the Royal Lawyer's. I mean it comes to something when the evidence implicating Prince Philfy is omitted from the inquest into Diana's death, yet to mention his involvement could get you arrested:

**CRUCIAL** evidence which details what Princes Charles and Philip know about Princess Diana's death will not be made public at her inquest. (Source Daily Express 2007)

Course, and then there's this:

**TRAGIC** Princess Diana feared Britain's Prince Philip would kill her — according to a shocking new report.

Author Ian Halperin alleges Diana — who died 13-years-ago yesterday (August 31) – told one of her closest friends six days before she died that she was terrified Philip would kill her because she refused a proposition he made to have sex with her one night in 1997.

The friend said Philip warned Di that if she didn't sleep with him he would make her fear rebellion for the rest of her life.

"And he most certainly did," said the long time Diana friend. "He must have been loaded that night when he propositioned Diana but the dirty bastard was able to scare her to death.

"To this day I wonder if Prince Philip arranged the tragic car crash so he could off Diana and never have to fear her talking about what happened.

"One thing I know for sure is that Diana would have never lied about something like this." (Source – Showbiz Spy 20/9/10)

Nevertheless, if you are still not convinced you may be interested to learn that Diana said herself; "I knew from an early age that I had to keep myself... How shall we say, Tidy"... Or put another way, She had to stay a virgin.

Now, if you believe that Diana "just knew" instinctively that she had to remain a virgin until she married, then you will believe anything.

The only problem with Diana marrying the future King was Big Ears didn't like her. Diana in fact openly admitted that she knew that Big Ears had never loved her. She even told her sisters that she couldn't go through with the wedding, but they talked her round, pointing out, somewhat sarcastically, that her face was already on the tea towels.

That her sisters did, rather than being supportive of Diana is no surprise when you know their part in the events surrounding Diana's murder. In fact, what a right gruesome twosome they turned out to be.

Diana also told in interview, how once Big Ears had a son and heir, he stopped sleeping with her. She went further still by saying that she was at a loss to explain how Harry was conceived (well she couldn't exactly tell the truth on that matter, could she). She quickly followed up however, by saying that the period leading up to Harry's birth, were amongst the happiest times that they had enjoyed as a couple.

Nevertheless, Diana finishes up by saying that Charles - who had wanted a girl - took one look at harry and without even trying to hide his disappointment said "Oh it's a boy", quickly adding "And he's got ginger hair". According to Diana, it was at that point that she knew her marriage was over.

Now, while the Duck of Edinburgh may have got away with dating the 13 year old future Queen of England, there was no way that Big Ears was going to get away with doing the same. In fact realistically, becoming engaged to Diana when she was 19 was just about the earliest that he could get away with it.

This then makes a mockery of the Daily Mail's insinuation that Charlie boy never does anything in haste. Therefore it is misleading of the DM to suggest that Charlie waited until he was 32 to get married because he doesn't rush into things. Its Piffle. He waited until he was 32 because he had no fucking choice but to wait.

The next instance the newspaper site's as proof that Big Ears - affectionately known as Dobby by no one else other than myself - does nothing in haste, is the fact that he "wooed" Camilla Parker Gravestone-teeth for 30 years.

The fact that the DM even printed this shit is testament to the hand that the Royal Press Office had in composing the fairy tale. Everyone knows that Dobby was shagging Camilla throughout that 30yr period, thus making a mockery of the sanctity of marriage. Now while many may not bat an eyelid at a bit of extramarital sex these days, you have to bear in mind that the Queen is the Head of the Church of England and as such, their marriage vows should have be sacred... Fucking Hypocrites, the lot of them.

None of them, including the Queen could stop themselves shagging about. Moreover, it was the taxpayer who funded the obnoxious man's wedding. Talk about taking the piss!

So to romantically say that "he wooed Mrs Camilla Parker Bowles for more than 30 years before marrying her", is total bollocks.

But it gets better or should that be; it gets worse? You see, not only was Dobby cheating on his wife, Diana, and Camilla cheating on her Husband, Andrew Parker Bowles (A good friend of Dobbys - With friends like that, you don't need enemies,) Dobby was also cheating on Camilla with his son's nanny,

## Tiggy Legge-Bourke.

Not that Randy Andy Parker Bowles minded. He has been shagging Dobby's sister Princess Anne on and off throughout her marriages as well as his own. Moreover, Dobby got the old slapper, Tiggy Legge Bourke pregnant, which ended in abortion. And

that's without the rumours of him sodomising his male Valet... But let's give the sexual deviant a few more million quid aye.

Then as the third example that the DM site's as proof that Dirty Dobby doesn't rush into things, the propaganda outlet states;

"he has waited until the eve of his 64th birthday today before letting the world know precisely what sort of a man he is"...

No he hasn't! Nowhere in the article does Big Ears admit to being a 'Fucking lying, hypocritical philanderer'.

But let's look at that claim even closer. He has waited until his 64th birthday to dispel some of the rumours that surround him. Why? That is to say, why didn't he do it on his 50th or even 60th birthday? Why didn't he postpone these revelations until his 65Th birthday? Not that anything of any substance has been revealed or dispelled in the article.

All three of the aforementioned birthdays are much more significant milestones than a 64th birthday. In fact, there is nothing commemorative about a 64th birthday whatsoever. Even the DM say's his decision to open up is "Perplexing", after decades of being mocked for his eccentricities.

Mind you, the DM might be perplexed but I'm certainly not. You see, to be thought of as being eccentric is in fact endearing too many. To be thought of as allegedly being a serial, predatory paedophile, is not so endearing.

It is in fact patently obvious that the man has opened up for no other reason than to try to gain public support. And just like his Father's sickening display on the opening day of the remembrance celebrations, it's transparent, phoney, sickening in the extreme, and hypocritical. The Royal family are well aware that they could be literally days away from a public lynching if they are not extremely careful right now.

*Course, I don't doubt for a moment that there will be those who will remain loyal to the Royal family. I often get comments left on my website saying something along the lines of "I'm well hung"... Or is that, "I should be hung"... However, I digress.* 

Quite how the general public haven't already cottoned on to Charlie is a mystery to me. There can only be one reason why a man would socialise with a known predatory paedophile. And that reason is that man must share the same tendencies. After all, it is inconceivable that Big Ears didn't know Jimmy Savile was a nonce.

So, I will once again repeat what I have said on many occasions over the past month or so: Outwardly, Jimmy Savile and Dobby had absolutely nothing in common. Savile wore loud clothes liked loud music and was outgoing. Dobby wears suits, is stiff as a plank and awkward around people. They should have hated each other, yet their closeness for each other is alarmingly apparent in the many photos that they appear in together.

Mind you, if you watch the video of Louis Theroux meets Jimmy Savile, you will see that Savile comes across as a right prat. Dobby is also a right prat, but that does not explain their closeness.

Dobby was brought up by a Paedophile, his Great Uncle, Lord Louis Mountbatten. That is a matter of record. Furthermore, he is continually being linked with paedophiles, typically yesterday (13/11/12) when the paedophile Reverend Peter Ball was arrested. Ball described Dobby as being a 'loyal friend'.

As for the MSM's ridiculous claim that Savile was giving Dobby and Diana marriage guidance! What a crock of old Horse shit that is. For a start, Savile has never been married or even lived with anyone except his Mother. In fact, I cannot recall Savile ever even being romantically linked to anyone. Shagging dead bodies and abusing little boys and girls is far different from being married.

So what the fuck does he know about holding a marriage together. That claim would be on a par with Bob Dylan advising Luciano Pavarotti how to sing Nessun Dorma. And besides, no amount of counselling would have kept the couple together. Charles couldn't stand the woman. Diana said so herself. He couldn't even say he loved her when they announced their engagement without adding, "Errrrrr whatever errrrr love means".

Moreover, if **Angelfire.com** is to be believed, Dobby isn't content to just associate with living paedophiles; he also wants to associate with dead ones:

## Prince Charles is reported to be a full-blown New Age "Twinkie" who works with Ouija boards. He talks to plants and uses séances to communicate with his dead uncle, Lord Mountbatten.

Substitute séances with Satanic Rituals and you are probably somewhere near the truth. So, within the first two sentences of the DM's article on the Prince, it is obvious where they want to take the reader and just as obvious that you're reading a fairy tale. And so the article continues:

First up is the spectacularly ill-informed notion that at breakfast, seven eggs, each boiled to a different degree of softness, are lined up in front of him so he may choose the one that is exactly the right consistency.

Clarence House now reveals on the Prince's official website that he does no such thing, and never has.

No one would ever have imagined he (or anyone else, for that matter) would do this had it not been included as a 'fact' in the distinguished broadcaster Jeremy Paxman's book On Monarchy, published in 2006.

The information came from 'friends of the prince'. Pointedly, Paxman is the only individual to be explicitly named on the prince's website as being responsible for a canard.

'It's been hung round Paxman's neck like a rotten fish,' says a BBC colleague. And Clarence House has been full of wicked titters this week at Paxman's public dressing down on their website, all the more so in the light of the ferocious interviewer's umbilical link with BBC2's troubled Newsnight programme.

But why has Clarence House waited until now to publish this list of corrections — which they describe as answers to 'frequently asked questions' — to commonly held beliefs about the prince?

The driving force behind the move is said to be the Duchess of Cornwall, who is due to return to London with Charles on Friday after a highly successful visit to Papua New Guinea, Australia

#### and New Guinea, Australia and New Zealand.

It's natural enough for a woman to become frustrated by so many misleading beliefs about the prince she loves. But the list is curiously, agonisingly incomplete, as we shall see.

Now, in regard to this myth about 7 eggs all boiled to different degrees, all I can do is give a slow shake of my head. MYTH! That's not a fucking myth, even in the context that the DM are using the word.

A Myth taken in that context is the Ex Italian President Silvio Berlusconi having 8 birds lined up outside his bedroom door all waiting their turn to have sex with him. What do we have? Seven fucking boiled eggs... If this wasn't so serious, I would be in fits of hysterical laughter, don't cha know.

Nevertheless, this 'myth', which I have never heard of before, despite the countless hour's that I have spent researching this family of leeches, apparently originated from Jeremy Paxman's 2006 book on the Monarchy... I bet that was a right fucking riveting read, if it was packed with gossip such as that.

Course, whether the claim is true or not, I don't know and to be honest I couldn't give a flying fuck if it is or isn't. Paxman didn't make it up, so the 'myth' had to come from somewhere. In this case, it apparently came from 'friends of the Prince'. And since Paxman's book was written with Palace approval, it adds credence to my earlier claim that eccentric behaviour is endearing to our gullible nation.

Mind you, had I written that book I would have processed the credibility of that scintillating piece of information by first reasoning that while the tight arsed Royals, who continually lobby Parliament for more money, pay their slaves 70 odd pence below the recommended living wage, their Chef's would probably fare a lot better wages wise.

And by the same token, I would have thought that any Chef worth his salt, having ascertained the correct degree of softness that the pampered arsewipe preferred his boiled eggs, would then not have needed telling twice how long to boil them for. So, with that in mind I would have probably dismissed the information as being bollocks.

Nevertheless, the fact of the matter is; the Blue Rinse Brigade loves this type of nonsense. Therefore, I may well have included it in the book myself. Why? Because, it doesn't fucking matter. It's trivial and unimportant.

Yet the DM would still have us believe that the hard nosed Paxman – who once had the MP Michael Howard (Paedophile) squirming in his chair on his TV program 'Newsnight', refusing to let him off the hook until Howard's credibility was in tatters - is dying of shame for being the author of this spellbinding revelation. Get fucking real.

So, having put that 'Myth' to bed, the DM then reveals that it was Camilla's idea to come clean, because she loves her man so much. Course, even if you believed that pathetic explanation, you would then be entitled to ask why it has taken her so long. Big Ears has been lampooned for the 30 years or so that he's been knobbing her. So once again; why now?

*Nevertheless, let's also dissect this revelation. I mean it obviously goes without saying, that Dobby and Dobbin are related by blood:* 

LONDON, April 5 /PRNewswire/ -- Another talking point surrounding the Charles and Camilla

nuptials has been revealed - they are related! Leading genealogists at Ancestry.co.uk have discovered that the heir to the throne and his wife-to-be are cousins. According to the family history experts who have been researching the couple's family trees, Prince Charles and Camilla are ninth cousins once removed. (Source PR Newswire).

Now, it was supposedly Dobby's Great Uncle Louis the nonce who put the block on Charles marrying Camilla originally, allegedly because of her age and the fact that she wasn't a virgin... Could also have been jealousy, I suppose. Royal Lawyers take note that last remark was only my own speculation.

However, even though Dobby continued to see Dobbin throughout his marriage to Diana, he didn't love Dobbin enough to stop himself starting an affair with Tiggy the Tigress did he? Moreover, despite the pair being on tour at the moment, their marriage is a matter of much speculation. Rumours abound, that they are married in name only and that Big Ears can no longer stand the sight of her... I can't say I blame him since neither can I.

Furthermore, it looks highly likely that just prior to Diana's murder, Dobbin was also subject to an assassination attempt. The attempted assassination was allegedly carried out by what is called the 'Boston Brakes,' a technique invented by the CIA and which - according to Sir Ranulph Fiennes - is now used by the SAS.

Now I do deal at length with 'Boston Brakes' in my forthcoming exposé of the Murder of Princess Diana. However, the assassination technique basically involves fitting a parasitic braking system to a car and then overriding the cars on- board computer before steering the car, via remote control into another. And while that might sound like something out of a James Bond film, I can assure you that 'Boston Brakes' does exist.

However, I must stress that this assassination attempt is only speculation, although many experts do believe it to be true. The attempt then is as follows:

While travelling alone on a quiet road, Camilla was involved in an unexplained serious head on car crash. Now under British Law, it is a serious crime to flee the scene of an accident. Nevertheless that is exactly what Dobbin did in running off and hiding in some nearby woods.

Dobbin then called Dobby on her Mobile phone. Dobby in turn then sent his security officers to pick her up and all was well except when Camilla was asked why she had fled the scene of an accident, to which she replied that she had been in fear for her life. Yet since the accident involved only her and another woman, you have to ask yourself why on Earth Dobbin would have been in fear for her life.



Returning now to the Daily Mail's article. Their claim that Dobbin wanted to put the record straight for her serial adulterer husband, just does not ring true or even make sense. However, the article then goes on to say that:

It's natural enough for a woman to become frustrated by so many misleading beliefs about the prince she loves. But the list is curiously, agonisingly incomplete, as we shall see. 'Does the Prince really dislike all modern architecture?' asks the official website. Clarence House says no. Rather, 'the Prince has been the Patron of several contemporary architects'.

True enough, but his excoriating comments about certain new buildings (he famously described the Sainsbury extension to the National Gallery as a 'carbuncle') have infuriated leading modern architects, some of whom accuse him of ignorance.

Peter (now Baron) Palumbo, who went on to become Chairman of the Arts Council, memorably said: 'I can only say God bless the Prince of Wales, and God save us from his architectural judgment.'

'Does the prince advocate untested and dangerous alternative medical therapies?' Not at all, says Clarence House. 'The Prince is a keen advocate of integrated health care' and of giving patients 'access to conventional medical treatment (and) proven complementary care and therapy'.

What the website doesn't mention is that the complementary healthcare of which he is most in

favour is homeopathy. Indeed, his charity, the Foundation for Integrated Health, has lobbied for homoeopathic treatments to be made available on the NHS. Many conventional doctors, however, condemn it as quackery.

'As an environmentalist, why does the Prince of Wales drive around in a Bentley?' This accusation of hypocrisy is easily quashed. 'The Prince does not own or choose to drive around in a Bentley. The car is required for some engagements for security reasons and is owned by the Metropolitan police.'

That's fair, but not the whole truth. Prince Charles is known to prefer using the Bentley because he complains his official car, a Jaguar converted to run on bio-diesel made from used cooking oil, doesn't give him quite enough head room.

And once again, these 'myths' that Charlie is supposedly clearing up are in fact nothing more than tittle tattle of no importance or consequence. Furthermore, how do we know that the Palace is telling the truth anyway? After all, when it comes to honesty, the palace does not have a very good track record does it? Moreover, even the DM begins to question the Palace's honesty in rebuffing these 'myths' that no one except a Royal groupie has ever heard mention of.

Still, let's take a look at the above 'myths' that the Palace has now supposedly cleared up, namely; does Dobby hate all modern Architecture? No says the Clarence House website. Well, says Spivey, who gives a fuck? I would imagine that the Palace is telling the truth on this one. After all, there are hundreds of thousands of examples of modern architecture and so the odds are that even Dobby must like one or two of them.

The next on the list is; 'Does the prince advocate untested and dangerous alternative medical therapies?'

No, say the Palace. Agreed says Spivey. Why would he? Alternative medicines work and as a general rule cannot be patented. Therefore, there is no money to be made for the pharmaceutical giants. Moreover, Dobby like his Dad the Duck is a Eugenicist and wants us all dead. Remember, more people die from the effects of Chemotherapy, than Chemotherapy cures.

Next up; 'As an environmentalist, why does the Prince of Wales drive around in a Bentley'? And as you will have seen, there is an answer of sorts that even the DM says is not exactly true but has Something to do with him not having enough head room in his official car. Now while Dobby isn't what you would call tall, his Ears are fucking massive, so, we will give him the benefit of the doubt on that one... Nevertheless, it is unimportant in the grand scheme of things. The article continues:

## 'Will the Duchess become Queen when the Prince becomes King?'

How is that a Myth? As the article, says its self. The answer is the same now as it has always been... Derrrr. However, once again the DM questions the palace's honesty:

Here, the website is brief and to the point. 'As was explained at the time of their wedding in April 2005, it is intended that The Duchess will be known as HRH The Princess Consort when The Prince of Wales accedes to The Throne.'

But this 'intention' is unlikely to be to put into practice. Charles is resolved that Camilla should be Queen, and most people now believe that this is what she will be.

Not going well really, is it. Next!

'Why does the Duchess have her own home at Raymill House in Wiltshire?' The official answer is: 'The Duchess likes to spend time with her children and grandchildren at their family home.

Now, I have to tell you, that the following doubts that the DM express in response to the answer given to the above, nearly had me spitting my tea out over the computer screen:

## But privately it is murmured by Camilla's friends that the Prince does not like noisy young children disturbing the peace of Highgrove.

See what I mean? Dobby! Not like noisy young children! Hmmm... best leave that one there or I will get arrested.

Nevertheless, children aside, the real reason for the separate homes is in keeping with and supports what I said earlier about Dobby and Dobbin's marriage being in tatters. The article then makes mention of how dull it all is, which is about the only thing that the propaganda outlet has been honest about:

The questions and answers drone on rather dully covering everything from the prince's tax arrangements, plans for a multi-faith coronation and his large staff which numbers an intriguing '161.1'. How can you have 0.1 of a gardener?

Well, the DM would find those points dull wouldn't it? After all, going into detail about his tax affairs, coronations that will be paid for by the taxpayer and his large number of slaves could be counterproductive to this PR drive. NEXT:

However, some of the most intriguing bits of information for which the prince has been regularly lampooned for years are not addressed at all.

*Excellent journalism DM. What are those intriguing bits of information then?* 

## Take the story about his toothpaste.

Yes, yes, go on.

Royal folklore has it that it is squeezed on to his brush for him by his valet. The Clarence House website fails to explain that this really isn't as spoilt as it sounds.

It goes back to 1990 when Charles's valet was the felicitous and 'irreplacable' Michael Fawcett. At the time, the prince needed temporary help because he had broken his right arm falling off his pony when playing polo at Cirencester.

The story about the specimen jar which the valet had to hold particularly steady also dates from this period. The practice was certainly not continued after the Prince had regained the use of his arm.

Fuck me! Is that it? What's next on the list DM?

And then there's the Prince of Wales's lavatory seat. This handy personal device, covered in soft, white kid leather, is said to go everywhere with Charles. Not so ludicrous when you know that the

#### Prince is very hygiene-conscious.

And there is no mention of the rumour that Charles also travels with his own personal supply of Kleenex Velvet lavatory paper.

I gotta tell you. I'm losing the will to live right now. NEXT?

Nor does Clarence House address the claim that wherever he is in the world he takes his own organic food grown at Highgrove and receives supplies of unpasteurised milk from the royal herd at Windsor.

Well of course, Clarence House wouldn't address the issue of food. Obviously, Elephant Ears takes his own grub with him when he fucks off on his free jaunts. The stuff we have to eat gives you fucking cancer. Don't bring these points up if you are not going to provide the answers. Bad journalism DM. *NEXT*?

Also missing is the information given whenever the Prince stays at a country house. When staying somewhere for the first time, his hostess is issued with a list of relevant information about their guest of honour.

Likes: anything organic, soft-boiled eggs, wild mushrooms, fish, game, pasta, ice-cream, soft cheese, Laphroaig whisky and dry Martini (mixed the princely way, three parts gin to one part Martini).

Dislikes: large portions, overcooked vegetables, coffee, chocolate, nuts, garlic, curry, chillies, pork, oysters and blue cheese.

Fuck off with this shit. These are not revelations or Myths. Even B list Celebs send this kind of list. I certainly would not have any objection to him sending an advanced list of likes and dislikes. You see what the DM did there. They made it seem as if they were rebuking the Palace for failing to address the questions 'we all want answers for'. Are we interested if the Prince sends such a list? Are we bollocks. It wasn't even worth mentioning. Bad DM, bad, NEXT?

But what is most surprisingly absent from the 'frequently asked questions' is the most contentious area of Prince Charles's life — his tendency to meddle in government business.

Nowhere will you find a question asking why the Prince devotes so much time to the 'black spider' letters with which he bombards government ministers, and yet this is an issue which continues to interest both politicians and the public.

Many critics feel the prince went too far and overstepped the constitutional boundaries of his legitimate concern in effectively lobbying ministers over issues such as foxhunting, foot-and-mouth disease and the reform of the House of Lords.

Only last month the Attorney General, Dominic Grieve, overruled the High Court in order to block the release of a series of 'particularly frank' exchanges between Charles and certain ministers. Grieve did so because he believed publication could affect the Prince's future 'kingship'.

Where is the question on the Clarence House website enquiring 'Does the Prince meddle unduly in government affairs?'? All that is offered by way of information from Clarence House about his relationship with government is to say that it is a convention for him to be asked by Parliament to consent to Bills which affect the Duchy of Cornwall.

Several of the questions are about the Prince's expenditure. Does The Prince of Wales pay tax? Why doesn't the Duchy of Cornwall pay corporation tax? Is it true that Members of the Royal Family sometimes spend thousands of pounds to make day trips for single events?

Clarence House has gone out of its way to point out that Charles 'pays income tax at the 50 per cent rate on his income from the Duchy of Cornwall' and his taxes 'are checked by the Inland Revenue like anyone else'.

What it doesn't say is that his income from the Duchy last year was £18.3 million on which he paid £4.5 million in tax.

I will now say it again. Well of course these things won't be addressed. The twat's not going to admit that he's ripping us off or that he has influence over parliamentary decisions is he? Is that it for this ludicrous MSM article ? Please let the answer be yes, please let the answer be yes.

No doubt the illuminating new information has been published to do away with the absurd idea that the Prince of Wales is both lavish and eccentric.

Fuck me, it wasn't the end.

## So, has it succeeded?

At last, a good(ish) question, which I shall answer seriously.

And that answer is: You never know with the notoriously gullible British public. Most people reading this know exactly what the Royal family are and as such do not need to be put straight. The trouble with dangerous misleading articles like this one in the Daily Mail is that they could just be enough to appease those who are beginning to have their doubts about the integrity of the Royal Family. And that I'm afraid to say could be all it takes to keep the hinges on the establishments doors intact.

Until the next time, Much love, Chris.

## Chapter 8 THE TIME FOR CHANGE IS NOW. IT COULD BE THE LAST CHANCE WE GET

There was I, half listening to the news at 10 last night, when surprise, surprise, who should turn up in a 'news' item but None other than Queen Bizzy Lizzy and her obnoxious husband the Duck of Edinburgh.

Now obviously, those of you who have been following this website over the last month will know that I've been documenting the way that our Royal parasites have been monopolising the establishment controlled MSM, in a PR drive to convince the Nation that they are not the monsters that some of us are making them out to be.

Course, this PR drive is crucial since the in-breeds know that slowly but surely, people are coming to realise that the Royal facade that they present to the still largely gullible general public is nowhere near the reality of what takes place behind closed doors.

So, what were they doing that was so newsworthy last night? ... Well it seems that the odd couple attended the Royal Variety Performance. Not exactly the kind of stuff that a major news channel should be broadcasting when you take into account the high number of much more newsworthy items that were totally ignored.

Still we were told some old bollocks about how much the queen enjoys these shows. Then we were treated to a video clip of various members of the parasites who had blessed the theatre with their presence in the past. How informative. For instance, I now know that the first RVP took place in 1912 and was attended by King George, the half Kraut and his wife Queen Mary, the full Kraut.

I also now know that this was the 36<sup>th</sup> time that the queen and her hubby have attended... Hmmm, she doesn't enjoy the RVP that much then since she's been in the hot seat for 60 years. I also see that today's sycophant newspapers are also promoting this RVP old shit... Or should that be 'these old shits'.

Nevertheless, I am now starting to believe that the harder they try to get back into the nations good books, the less credible they actually become. I mean it goes without saying that the Royal halfwits have brought this upon themselves. Indeed, you would have thought that with their level of education they would be smart enough to work out that you cannot socialise with convicted sex offenders and paedophiles and not expect people to question why.

Course, once you start asking that question you are left no choice but to conclude the answer is that they are themselves sexual deviants and paedophiles. In fact I have already documented quite a large assortment of evidence in various other articles to suggest that the Royal perverts are indeed child abusing abominations. Birds of a feather, really do flock together, don't cha know.

Yet for every occasion in recent weeks that these monsters have appeared on the news and in the papers in an attempt to hoodwink the nation and thus stave off a public lynching - *which is entirely possible when enough people finally realise what the sick fucks really get up to* – a new wealth of information drops at my feet to reinforce the sheer depth of their depravity.

For instance, I have today been reading a transcript of the **Hallett Report number 1**. Greg Hallett is a New Zealand investigative journalist who has exposed wide spread corruption and paedophilia within the New Zealand government.

And the fact that the New Zealand government's corruption worms itself right the way down to all government departments and offshoots comes as no surprise to me. After all, the same is true in England and just about every other sovereign nation in the world.

Course, Greg Hallett doesn't just confine his work to the New Zealand government. For in the course of his investigations, he has in fact uncovered a minefield of information implicating Our Royal family in all manner of skulduggery. Not that you have to dig too deep to uncover some skulduggery involving those reprobates. However, the skulduggery that Greg has uncovered is a bit special.

In fact, whereas I have only (non-too) subtly inferred that the Duck is an out and out paedophile, Greg has come right out and said it.

Course, the fact that Greg's extensive investigations led him to uncovering the involvement of the royal in-breed's is hardly surprising, being as the Queen of England is also the Queen of New Zealand.

The following are extracts taken from the transcripts of the Hallett Report number 1. And do bear in mind that it is a conversation transcript as opposed to a written piece:

## "The person who collected the sexual secrets on New Zealand is the same person who became the Prime Minister – Helen Clark.

She collected the sexual secrets from the seventies and sold them to a Russian intelligence agent called Valentin Putin. He had two body doubles, also living in Wellington between 1980 and 82, and they were called Alexander Putin, Valentin Putin and Alexia Putin. Valentin Putin is Vladimir Putin.

Helen Clark collected the sexual secrets of New Zealand's politicians, lawyers, judges, mayors, gave them Valentin Putin, and he used them to create and govern New Zealand as a communist mafia dictatorship, that would do absolutely anything that it could to cover up its sexual shame.

So along with publishing the sexual secrets of New Zealand's notoriety I also published the names of the security intelligence services and their addresses.

Two weeks before I published, the same agency changed the law, so that it was legal to do so, so I was getting help from the inside.

One of the things I discovered about New Zealand is, that it is a 'Paedophile Movement Fronting as a Country', and New Zealand's main import and export, apart from dairy, maybe, is heroin. More recently that has been taken over with methamphetamine.

I also found that the heroin deals were being done during and just after the royal visits, and that the

principle heroin trafficker is 'The Black Prince' – Prince Philip – along with his wife Queen Elizabeth and the now deceased Queen Juliana of Holland and her husband Prince Bernhard.

Those who supplied children for paedophilia to Prince Philip were invited into the heroin trafficking ring. The heroin was then sent from South America in Phillips light tubes to Waihi, where they were taken out of the boxes, broken open and the heroin was taken out of the fluorescent light tubes, and the boxes were sent back to Holland, as a stock take of the amount of heroin that had gotten through.

On the 27th of June 1979, two lawyers, Peter Williams, who became Peter Williams QC, and his business partner Eb Leary, later convicted twice, sold the house to the heroin trafficker Terry Clark.

On the 3rd of October 1979 the heroin trafficker Terry Clark sold that house to two Detective Inspectors of the New Zealand Police – they were Detective Inspector John Rex Hughes and Detective Inspector Ian Hastings, who was known as "Hastio", and is now, well, he took over from Terry Clark's heroin trafficking in 1980, and Detective Inspector Ian Hastings then ran casinos, and he used that to launder methamphetamine money. He is known as "Hastio" on the street.

Helen Clark had been a Tavistock, St. Petersburg gang-bang prostitute.

She came back to New Zealand wanting to become an MP, but everybody knew that she was a lesbian. She was in a relationship with Judith Tizard. So Judith Tizard's mother became the wedding celebrant, and Helen Clark married Peter Davis. Peter Davis is a known homosexual and child sex abuser. He was on the police list of those who needed cover.

So Helen Clark, lesbian and paedophile of a ten-year-old Vietnamese girl in Vietnam in late 2002, she married Peter Davis for cover, and became an MP. And because she had supplied the sexual secrets of New Zealand's notoriety to Vladimir Putin, they both became the leaders of their country at the same time.

Helen Clark became the Prime Minister of New Zealand on the 6th of December 1999 and Vladimir Putin became the President of Russia on the 31st of December 1999...

... On the 27th of August 1979, Lord Louis Mountbatten was blown up in his boat. Now Lord Louis Mountbatten was part of the 'Triumvirate', which was the heroin trafficking ring run by Prince Philip. Also by Lord Porchester, Prince Andrew's father, and Lord Plunket, who died in 1975, and that's Prince Edward's father.

And with Lord Plunket dying, Lord Louis Mountbatten was invited into the heroin trafficking ring, and he qualified, because he was already compromised, because he is a long standing paedophile, and Lord Louis Mountbatten considered the mentor-ship of his nephews and grand nephews to be the same as sodomy.

The first man to escape out of Colditz, first or second, Airey Neave, who was a lawyer and British MP, a man of note and influence, and Margaret Thatcher's bondage lover. Peter William's QC is Prince Philip's agent in New Zealand. Prince Philip's wife owns the Court buildings and owns the Judiciary.

He (Airey Neave) was trying to clean up the heroin trafficking ring and he got to Lord Louis Mountbatten. So Lord Louis Mountbatten was on a target list of Prince Philip's to be killed. And it looks like Prince Philip gave the  $\pounds$ 2 million pounds to the mafia, who gave it to Peter Williams, who found it in a suitcase on his hotel bed, and then went around eliminating those who could jeopardise his case.

(Irish voice: "I tell you, it's like what happened to the world over the last twenty or thirty years: Greed, greed & more fucking greed, & cheap money, & in Ireland, it is a tragedy what happened.)

When I exposed Peter Williams QC as being in charge of paedophilia in New Zealand, being in charge of heroin trafficking in New Zealand, and his partner being in charge of Methamphetamine trafficking in New Zealand, a Police Inspector called Winston West, who was in a full motorcycle suit, helmet, on a motorcycle, came alongside of the car I was in, which was a very small Honda Civic, jumped on the bonnet, ripped the wiper blade and arm right off the car, and he ripped the rear vision mirror right of the car, and then fell on the ground with his arms and legs in the air, like a dog wanting to get patted.

There were two detectives here, two there, two there. Two minutes later an ambulance turned up, picked him up, took him to the hospital. No police chased me, nothing. It was just Peter Williams saying he had total control over the police doing any hits that he wanted."

*You can read the Hallett report in full here: <u>http://www.theworldoftruth.net/HallettReport/No1.html</u> Course, some of the information contained in the above confirms and adds further credibility to my article Monsters Inc, in particular the parentage of the paedophile Prince Andrew and the throwback Prince Ed the ball.* 

As for anyone having trouble getting their heads around our Royal family being drug dealers on a massive scale... Why are you? Our oh so (dis) honourable Royal family made an absolute fortune dealing opium to the Chinese in the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries as they also did with their investments in the Black slave trade. Those are documented facts. Therefore, do you really believe that a couple of hundred years down the line the proverbial leopards have changed their spots? Course they haven't. They are as corrupt now as they were then.

In fact the golden rule is to always remember that the Royal family are steeped in tradition: **a belief**, **principle or way of acting which people in a particular society or group have continued to follow for a long time, or all of these beliefs, etc. in a particular society or group** (source: Cambridge online dictionary)

Course, if you're still not convinced just ask yourself why there is more Heroin coming out of Afghanistan now than there ever was under the Taliban. In fact, there is more Heroin coming out of Afghanistan than there ever has been, full stop. Maybe it's because all those UK and US spy satellites can pinpoint people but not acres upon acres of poppy fields... Nah.

Or... It could be to do with the fact that the vast profits being made are helping to underpin the British and US economies... And making a few people extremely rich at the same time... Yeah.

The Hallett Report also makes mention of the Dutch Royal family. Course; as I have said many times, the British Royal family are the German Royal Family are the Dutch Royal family etc, etc. Or as our esteemed former Prime Minister, David Cameron, a true pillar of society – *or should that be Pillock of society* – is so fond of saying; "*we're all in this together*".

Nowadays it is Queen Juliana's eldest daughter Queen Beatrix who is the head of the Dutch Royal family. Beatrix is also a regular attendee at the secretive NWO Bilderberg meetings. However, for the

benefit of anyone who doubts that the Royal In-breeds are all related, try this for size:

Queen Beatrix and Queen Elizabeth are both descendants of Stadtholder prince William IV of the Netherlands and Anna of Hannover (who was a daughter of King George II of Great Britain and Ireland). Queen Beatrix through his son Prince William V, and Queen Elizabeth through his daughter Princess Carolina, who was a great-great mother of Queen Mary, Queen consort to King George V of the United Kingdom.

I do believe that there are also other permutations, with some historians having the two women as closely related as 3<sup>rd</sup> cousins, while others have them down as 5<sup>th</sup> cousins. However, before we leave the family tree, let's have a quick look at the average Royal lifespan since the 1700's.

You see, throughout the 18th century the Royal families lifespan appears to have been around 60-65 years old. And throughout the same period, the average lifespan of an Englishman was 36-37 years old.

In the 19th Century, the average Royal lifespan appears to have been around 75-80 years old but once again, in comparison the average Englishman lived to about 40-43 years of age throughout the same period.

The first half of the 20th century saw the Royal life expectancy rise to around 85-90 years old yet your average Englishman however, was still only knocking up around 45-49 years before popping his Clogs... See how we are discussing the Dutch Royal family and I cleverly brought Clogs into play there? You don't get that clever shit in the MSM, don't cha know... But I digress... As usual.

Since the 1950's, things have been looking up for us English peasants. We now get to live up until we are around 77 years old... Although, I have no doubts that to your average 77 year old, it seems as though it's been a lot fucking longer.

Having said that, I should point out that the Queer Mother, despite being a chronic alcoholic didn't kick the bucket until she was 101 years old - Just one of the 3 Royals in total who lived to be over 100 years old and made it into the 21st century.

Meanwhile, at 92 years old our sour faced bizzy lizzy is over a decade ahead of our average life expectancy, and still scowling for England like there's no tomorrow.

As for the Duck, well, despite his dodgy plumbing (Probably fitted by an Indian), he has clocked up 97 years and is still driving everyone quackers. In fact he is the 27th Royal family member to clock up at least 95 years since 1900 AD... Just saying.

Moreover, there can of course be no doubt that this elite paedophile cesspit is a worldwide thing. It is absolutely massive, far, far bigger than most people ever imagine. Mind you, that isn't saying much since many people here in the UK are that preoccupied with their own little world, that they are still under the impression that it is just a BBC thing.

In fact an excellent article that goes a long way to linking these royal families and political cabals together can be found here: http://simianpress.com/tag/high-ranking-officials/ The following is the first part of that article:

The Grand Royale Paedophile Network is being Exposed - politicians, judges, high ranking officials, Vatican Priests, Jesuits, Opus Dei, bankers, Brussels UN elected beaurocrats, global royal families : from Amsterdam to Brussels to London to Jersey to Saudi Arabia to the USA.....and worldwide this

is the biggest abuse scandal in our history. The very same people who are now creating Fascist Austerity on the world population, the very same people who continue to push NATO and global wars through their proxies.

Using their digital networks like O2/Telefonica plans 'big data' arm to sell children's details against their will. Facebook who also plan to sell there user's details including the details of children. The very same group who consider themselves above the law and in fact have their own law are now exposed for who they really are. Mainstream news like the BBC was caught trying to cover this up (which is a criminal offence) but the floodgates are open worldwide. Recent accusations of the children's entertainer Jimmy Savile are just the tip of the iceberg. The BBC is being shaken to its core by an enormous sex abuse scandal.

Sir Jimmy certainly fixed it for his friends to be introduced to quite some children. Many of whom mysteriously died after giving evidence. BBC covered up Jimmy Savile's child abuse because he was friends with Prince Charles, claims veteran broadcaster Bill Oddie. The trail of blackmail, murder, abuse and corruption leads to the darkest ever crimes against humanity we have ever seen.

The Royal paedophile network in Holland is managed by Joris Demmink (arrestdemmink.com) and others in his network. Demmink is the head of the Dutch judicial System and has received a ribbon from the Dutch Queen for service to the state. The head of all the judges and prosecution services connected directly to the Queen of the Netherlands...! Demmink's speciality was child cases. Think about it, how better to cover up and deflect the reality of this horror but in Amsterdam, (Mecca of Child trafficking) by having a paedophile in charge.

Greed, power and sodomy and systemic rape of children by Royals and Rothschild elite's worldwide using the Talmudic practices of paedophilia and abuse in high ranking Masonic and freemasonic lodge venues. On the other side of the pond we have the Jimmy Savile case set to explode in all directions. Sir Jimmy, (OBE, KCSG) had a cottage in Glencoe, Scotland, frequented by guests like Prince Charles and government ministers.

Sir Jimmy was also a regular at Checkers during Thatcher's reign. He was also given key and special access to the children's ward – Stoke Mandeville Hospital near Aylesbury, Leeds General Infirmary, and Broadmoor Hospital in Berkshire. Jimmy even made friends with The Yorkshire Ripper, Peter Sutcliffe....!!!!!

Only someone high enough in the criminal prosecution service could have given all this access to all areas for Sir Jimmy to do his grooming for his friends of (in some cases mentally ill) children. In 2007, Savile was interviewed under caution by police investigating an allegation of indecent assault in the 1970s at the now-closed Duncroft Approved School for Girls near Staines, Surrey, where he was a regular visitor.

The Crown Prosecution Service advised there was insufficient evidence to take any further action and no charges were brought. This inquiry was set up and killed by William Hague. The GLOBAL CHILD TRAFFICKING - UN and Corporate Operation and COVER-UPS continue, through the Vatican, the UN, the NATO, military operations, Islamic Paedophile rings, and Dyncore "humanitarian missions".

From the UN, NATO, Corporations, Ministers, Priests, Police Chiefs, Judges, Bankers, Doctors, CEO's, Royals.....all Masonic and FreeMasonic members of Zionist bloodline Brotherhood, sworn to protect each other despite their criminal and financial activities. How Evelyn Rothschild controls

## the Middle East. "Just tell them gods wills it and they will go along with anything".

Course, if you really want to research for yourselves how these interconnecting networks have pretty much got the world sewn up, then you need look no further than David Icke's book **'The Biggest secret'**... However, be prepared to read it with a slack jaw because it is an entirely plausible, extremely well researched, albeit very shocking masterpiece.

Now I am well aware that many closed minded people roll their eyes when David Ickes name is mentioned, but it is those very same people who also believe the old bollocks printed in the mainstream media.

If these people would only take a moment or two to listen to how many things David has been right about, they may not be so quick to dismiss him as being away with the fairies. Mind you, I am of the opinion that the MSM would have you believe that far more people think David Icke to be a nutter than those who actually do. You only need look at his sell out Wembley Arena appearance to realise that. After all, people don't pay good money to sit 10 hours listening to a nutter drone on.

David was also one of the first, if not the first to actually publicly 'out' Jimmy Savile as a paedophile. And, like I keep saying; why were the Royal family so close to Savile when they must have known about his sexual preferences?

Interestingly enough, just today, I came upon another extract from Savile's 1974 autobiography 'Love is an uphill struggle' which reads:

# "With Angus Ogilvy and his super missus Princess Alexandra one feels a great friendship from the off. I am the vice-president to his presidency of the National Association of Youth Clubs and he is often down with us at headquarters in Devonshire Street, wanting to know what's happening. Princess Alex is a patron of a hostel for girls in care. At this place I'm a cross between a term-time boyfriend and a fixer of special trips out."

Now, you can make of that passage, what you will, but I think we all know now what Savile's "special trips" consisted of.

Overall, I find it hard to believe that by and large we still afford this malevolent family respect and allow them to 'reign' over us. Personally, I afford them no respect whatsoever. They certainly do not deserve any.

They have contributed nothing but taken much, although there are still plenty of mind controlled drum bangers to be found who still trot out the familiar much used mantra, "*They bring a lot of money into the country in the form of tourism*". I will not even dignify that pathetic mantra with an answer. All I will say to those who are fond of spouting that old bollocks is; do ya fuckin' homework instead of just accepting things at face value.

You certainly know that you live in an arse about face, fucked up country, when you have thousands of people standing for hours in the pouring rain, just so as they can wave little plastic flags at a family of evil, greedy, parasitic, inbred paedophiles who are rich enough to end world poverty and still never have to do another days work in their lives.

Yet these sycophants wave and cheer and the truth is that the very people they are paying homage to can't fucking stand them. They want us all dead. Well at least the vast majority of us anyway. And that

fortune that the money hoarding yokels sit on, while continuing to lobby for more, was accumulated through the suffering of millions upon millions of people. Moreover, that misery and suffering continues today.

And again, you know you live in an arse about face, fucked up country where you have an elected government made up of paedophiles that are just as evil, corrupt, and parasitic as the abominations that live in the palaces.

A government who will pursue a honest working man for everything he's worth until he has nothing left, just for the sake of a few hundred pounds he owes in tax money. Look how the hypocrite Cameron publicly lambasted the comedian Jimmy Carr. Yet the very same government will stay silent and let their corporate masters get away with evading tax to the tune of a whopping £25 Billion a year... Imagine the good that, that money could be used for?

In fact, let's be quite clear on this. People are now beginning to starve in this country or being forced to live on cheap processed, cancer giving food, devoid of all nutrients. And all because of the governments fraudulent, corrupt and largely unnecessary policies. But, so as the still largely apathetic nation doesn't cotton on to the misery being imposed on the poor, they convince the middle classes – *whom as of yet are reasonably unaffected by the severe austerity measures* - that those most in need of help are spongers, layabouts and "Wanting something for nothing".

Meanwhile, the greedy bastards in parliament get us mugs, the ones they are ripping off, including the hundreds of thousands living in poverty, to pay for their 2<sup>nd</sup> homes and furnishings. And we allow them to get away with it... Total insanity.

Forty years ago, the poorest paid worker could still afford to have his wife stay at home and look after the kids – a proper family life. Now people are struggling to make ends meet on two incomes... And they call this progress.

So why have living standards declined so much?

Well basically because our corrupt government are continually implementing new, unnecessary measures designed to make us work harder, for longer, for less, while at the same time allowing the Banksters to purposely fuck up the economy.

We are then told that further cutbacks are necessary in order to reduce the national debt, that was run up – *quite unnecessarily* - by the government and which doesn't actually exist in reality anyway. It is a non existent debt that can never be paid off and which continues to rise - *despite the strict austerity measures put in place* – because of a fraudulent banking system which our odious chancellor, Gideon '*I've paid for a standard train ticket so as I can travel* 1<sup>st</sup> *class*' Osbourne subscribes too. It has to stop.

But what really gets my goat at this present moment in time is that the government or ex government Paedophiles - *Dirty nonce's that gang rape children some no older than 3 or 4 years old, or force them to have sex with animals before often killing them for the purposes of Snuff Movies, Satanic ritual, or a sexual thrill - are rewarded with taxpayers money for not being publicly named.* 

While at the same time, the people who do name the nonce's are risking their lives, assets and/or liberty in an effort to put a stop to anymore kids enduring that kind of hell... I can't find the words to adequately describe how I feel about these smug nonces. One of whom was Lord Alistair McAlpine. But you really do have to question the sanity, morality and integrity of a government that protects child molesters while branding the people trying to put a stop to the abuse as the bad guys. That is fucked up people, proper fucked up and has to be stopped.

Attitudes need to change and change quick. As it stands, these monsters are above the law and that is a crime in itself. That they are is a great cause of concern to me. The law is supposedly for everyone, not just for us ordinary Joe's to abide by. And that is why the people of this country now have to grow a backbone and demand an official police investigation into the Royal family's activities.

The same must be demanded for a proper investigation into the government's role in this unfolding sewer network and extend right the way back to previous governments. I'm not interested in investigating dead people. They are gone and cannot be tried. It is those still living that I want to see on trial. People like Tony Blair who has already been found guilty of War Crimes and should by rights be in prison.

Instead, the Cunt is walking the streets telling anyone who will listen that he still has a role to play in politics. His kind of politics maybe, but certainly not my kind, the sick fuck.

This kind of insanity has to stop and the only way to do that is through people power. However, since the police top brass are just as corrupt and just as involved in paedophillia, murder, drug dealing, and theft, as those they would be investigating, I would suggest that the investigation be an open one, monitored by a select number of well informed, intelligent, upstanding members of the general public who have a high degree of integrity and will not allow themselves to be manipulated.

Nothing must be off limits to this select committee.

Before those investigations are commenced, Freemasonry and any other such secret societies need to be outlawed forthwith and it be passed into law, hence forth that it be a serious crime to belong to one. We don't need them. They are evil and benefit no one except the elites. In fact, to quote John Kennedy "The very word 'secrecy' is repugnant in a free and open society and we are as a people inherently and historically opposed to secret societies, to secret oaths, and to secret proceedings". Yet half a century later, these secret societies are more powerful than ever.

Demanding these things of an elected government put in power by ourselves in order to protect our interests is not Pie in the sky. The government supposedly work for us, not vice versa although somewhere along the line, the switch has been allowed to happen.

These are not unreasonable demands. They are however; necessary demands, which need carrying out to put a stop to this abhorrent practice of paedophilia. At least in this country anyway. And, as far as I can see the only people who could possibly object are those who have something to hide.

It is no good saying, "*ah yes but there are procedures to follow*" and "*the law needs to be adhered to*". It's time for new procedures. As for the law, that is made by those to whom it serves best. It is now time to turn the tables. The law doesn't work, never has, and never will because it is so heavily weighted against the common man. We need to revert back to common law. The only law that the Police swear to uphold... And before I get a flood of comments from text book, would be lawyers, you all know what I am talking about.

In fact it is time for major, major change in this country and ultimately the world. To now let the can of worms that Savile's death opened up, be buried underneath a mountain of corrupt laws, bureaucracy and a white wash investigation will most certainly be the end game for all of us. Let us not forego this opportunity to redress the balance of power. We are unlikely to ever get another chance.

I will sign off with some further information about our Nob-le Queen, sent to me by a Mr John Martin. I would also like to thank Joy Gwillym for her support and detective work.

1. Elizabeth Alexandra Mary Battenberg's Fraudulent Coronation.

A. The person who purports to be the queen has never, in fact, rightfully or Lawfully been crowned as the Sovereign. This knowledge stems from the fact that the Coronation Stone / The Stone of Destiny / Bethel / Jacob's Pillar that Elizabeth Alexandra Mary Battenberg was crowned upon is a fake. The real Coronation Stone; made from Bethel porphyry, weighing more than 4cwt. (458lbs.) according to the BBC telex in the film "The Coronation Stone", (Covenant Recordings), and Ian R.Hamilton Q.C. in three of his books: "No Stone Unturned" (pages 36, 44), "A Touch of Treason"(page 50) and "The Taking of The Stone of Destiny" (pages 27, 35); was removed from WestminsterAbbey at 04:00 hrs on the 25th of December in 1950, by his group of four Scottish Nationalist students, which included and was led by Ian Robertson Hamilton himself. The other three were Alan Stuart, Gavin Vernon and Kay Matheson, as stated in his books. Further details at: http://jahtruth.net/stone.htm .

2. The real Coronation Stone ("National Treasure No. 1"), was taken to Scotland where, in Glasgow, it was handed over to Bertie Gray to repair it, and was later hidden by industrialist and philanthropist John Rollo in his factory, under his office-floor, according to Ian R. Hamilton's books – "No Stone Unturned" and "The Taking of The Stone of Destiny", and the factory-manager.

3. A fake stone copy had previously been made in 1920 by stone-mason, Bertie Gray, for a prior plan to repatriate the Coronation Stone, and it was made of Scottish sandstone from a quarry near Scone in Perthshire, weighing 3cwt. (336lbs.). The conspirators had used it to practice with, before going to London to Westminster Abbey to remove the real Coronation Stone from the abbey. It was that fake stone copy which was placed on the High Altar Stone at Arbroath Abbey, at Midday on the 11th April of 1951, wrapped in a Scottish Saltyre (St. Andrew's Flag – Dark blue with white diagonal cross on it) and found by the authorities, then transported to England, where it was used for the "queen's"

coronation, according to Bertie Gray's children in a Daily Record Newspaper article. <u>http://www.dailyrecord.co.uk/news/uk-world-news/2008/06/29/exclusive-our-dad-fakedstone-of-destiny-claim-family-of-stonemason-who-repaired-relic-78057-20624793/</u>

4. The stone upon which Elizabeth Alexandra Mary Battenberg was crowned weighs exactly 3cwt (336lbs.) as attested to by Historic Scotland in their official booklet titled "The Stone of Destiny", "Symbol of Nationhood", obtainable from Edinburgh Castle, published by Historic Scotland, (ISBN1 900168 44 8), who have had the stone that she was crowned on in their care, in Edinburgh Castle, since it was returned to Scotland by John Major's Conservative government in 1996.

5. As previously stated, the genuine Coronation Stone weighs more than 4 cwt. (458lbs.), but the one that Elizabeth A. M. Battenberg was crowned on, that has been on display in Edinburgh Castle since 1996, weighs 336lbs, not 458lbs., and thus cannot be the genuine Coronation Stone. Therefore, never having been Lawfully crowned, she has NO authority

(B). Some of Elizabeth Alexandra Mary Battenberg's other Crimes. Sample Crimes/Points of Law:-

1. Mrs. Elizabeth Alexandra Mary Battenberg/Mountbatten; un-Lawfully residing in Buckingham Palace, London; also known by the criminal aliases Windsor and QE2, was knowingly and willfully, with malice-aforethought, fraudulently crowned on a fake Coronation Stone / Lia Fail / Stone of Destiny / Bethel / Jacob's Pillar on June 2nd in 1953, and has been fraudulently masquerading as the rightful British Sovereign/Crown for the last 58 years, which the Defendant can prove beyond doubt. It is Mrs. Elizabeth A. M. Battenberg who should be arrested and charged; for her innumerable acts of high treason

against God and Christ, Whose church she falsely claims to head and in defiance of Whom she had

herself fraudulently crowned, and Whom she has continued to rule in defiance of, and in opposition to, ever since; not the Defendant.

2. Allowing people to legislate in defiance of God's Law (Deuteronomy 4:2, 12:32) that she swore and affirmed, in writing, to maintain to the utmost of her power (Exhibit 1), and, in many cases, actually reversing what The Law states into being the very opposite of it. She has fraudulently imprisoned and punished people for enforcing The Law themselves as God commands them to do, and thus un-Lawfully prevented or deterred others from doing so. She has given Royal-Assent to 3,401 Acts of Parliament (as of 24/03/2011) and thus broken The Law against legislating 3,401 times. The very first time she gave "Royal-Assent" to ANY "Act of Parliament", or any other piece of legislation, or allowed Parliament or anyone to legislate; she broke her Coronation Oath and was thus no longer the monarch, with immediate effect, even if she had been Lawfully crowned in the first-place, which she most definitely was not.



## Chapter 9 WHY THE PAEDOPHILE POLITICIANS & ROYAL FAMILY WANT TO SILENCE THE ALTERNATIVE MEDIA



Whilst Friday the 21st of December 2012 may not have seen the end of the world, it is fair to say that the date came as a disaster for an awful lot of paedophiles. This disaster came about after I received an Email which contained a link to a child porn website.

The author of the Email - *who out of fear of reprisals wishes to remain anonymous* - was sickened, not only by the fact that the vile site existed; but also by the fact that it was easily accessible via Twitter - A sentiment that I was in total agreement with.

Now according to my source, he found it necessary to Email me only after first contacting the **Daily Mirror Newspaper** about the sicko website. Moreover, during the course of reading the Email I learned that this child

porn website has a foothold in the UK, USA, Brazil, and Germany. However, the fact that my Source first chose to contact the Daily Mirror turns out to be quite fucking ironic as you shall see if you take the time to finish reading this report. So, just for the record the following is a copy and paste of what my Source told me in his Email about that contact with the newspaper:

## "I contacted the mirror to see if they were interested in busting a paedo net, they were then said i should contact the old bill, im not keen on that as from what i see they all swim in the same sludge. Anyway the (sic) took my phone number have a chat with lawyers (sic) and get back to me. Im not holding my breath".

Funnily enough, although that is to say it would be if it wasn't so fucking serious, I am also in contact with someone who is due to give a statement to detectives... Don't fucking start again. I take your point but that is still their job description... from Operation Pallial, the police investigation into the historic child abuse that took place in children's homes such as the Bryn Estyn. Here is what he told me in one of his communications:

## "I am about to make a statement to Operation Pallial, they have cancelled twice so who knows eh? Obviously I will not be giving the Police the full story as they are as crooked as the rest, especially the lot here in North Wales eh?"

Notice the similarities between the two messages? Course, the fact that these two sources of information have no faith in the Old Bill comes as no surprise to me whatsoever because the Police top brass are just as involved in this cesspit of paedophilia as the Government and Royal family are. However, I digress.

Now the child porn website in question had a layout similar to that of the social network website, Tumblr and appeared to consist of photos showing naked girls whom I would estimate as being between the ages of 11 - 15. Even more disturbing, was the fact that approximately half the photos I saw were of a professional standard and taken in studio like settings. From that website, I was then able to access links to other paedophile sites. One of these websites had abhorrent, professionally taken photos of young

girls and boys whom I would estimate as being between the age of 5-7. All the children appeared to be in various states of undress and all were photographed in provocative poses (legs splayed etc).

So, unsure of where best to report these websites, I passed the information onto Chris Wittwer whose website <u>http://chris-ukorg.org/</u> specialises in exposing paedophiles. Chris in turn reported the sites to the Police Paedophile Unit and the Internet Watch Foundation - <u>http://www.iwf.org.uk/</u> However, when both failed to respond - *the police obviously being far too busy investigating a jape that led to a suicide as well as whitewashing Operation Yewtree* - Chris engaged the services of a group of 'Hackers', who were able to gain access into the sites data and users personal information. That info was then passed on to the police.

## Here is what Chris Wittwer said about the Hackers on his Facebook page: Well done to the lads who hacked and destroyed hundreds of child abuse websites & twitter accounts this weekend. It was a education watching you all locking in and destroying them !!! Lots of intelligence gained and arrests to follow soon.

All in all then, a good weekends work and kinda makes you wonder why the Cunt Cameron wants to silence us here in the AM, doesn't it? Nevertheless, the closing down of these horrific websites has been reported by one newspaper in the MSM. And that newspaper was... The fucking Daily Mirror. You really couldn't make this shit up, don't cha know.

Course, I would like to think that the above good news goes some way to reassuring all those of you who send me information, that I do take everything that I am sent seriously and act on it accordingly. However, I do have to check that the information you send me is accurate - which obviously takes time. This has resulted in some senders believing that I am not interested in using their information. I can assure those who do think that to be the case; that nothing could be further from the truth. Keep the information coming, no matter how trivial you think it may be.

Finally, before you read the aforementioned article from the Daily Mirror, I will just take this opportunity to wish all my readers a very Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year. Let 2013 be the year that we put the Great back into Britain. Lets go to fuckin' war.

Much love,

Chris

Chapter 10

## *Twitter child abuse accounts closed after hackers expose content*

The Daily Mirror.

## At least six accounts were disabled after being found to contain disturbing images

A string of Twitter accounts have been closed after they were revealed to contain disturbing images of child abuse.

The graphic pictures were apparently made public late last night after hacking groups claimed to have broken into the private accounts to expose their indecent content, the NSPCC said.

The charity said it received a "flurry" of reports overnight relating to at least half a dozen Twitter accounts which were later disabled. They will now be investigated in the US, where the micro-blogging site is based.

An NSPCC spokesman said: "Apparently these were pretty disturbing images of child abuse.

"We understand the authorities in the US are now looking at the accounts."

The Child Exploitation and Online Protection Centre (Ceop) said it had also received around 30 reports, relating to at least four accounts. A spokesman added: "Twitter are obliged by law to send details of any accounts containing indecent images of children to the National Centre for Missing and Exploited Children (NCMEC) in the US.

"NCMEC will then forward information for investigation to law enforcement agencies in the relevant country where the user is believed to be based, or children believed to be at risk."

Authorities were first alerted to the apparent abuse by a number of Twitter users at around 11.30pm.

This came after hackers apparently opened up a number of private accounts which were previously kept hidden from public view, the NSPCC said.

It remains unclear whether any of the images were uploaded by a British user or a user based abroad.

The nationalities of any children involved are also unknown.

Twitter has yet to comment on the images but has apparently issued a response to anyone contacting the company over the images of alleged abuse.

This reads: "We do not tolerate child pornography on Twitter. When we are made aware of such images they will be removed from the site without further notice."

Thank you!

Thank you for buying this book and taking the time to read it this far.

More information on what I write and to keep in touch, simply go to www.chrisspivey.org

Just sayin'.